HERITAGE of ZIMBABWE

PUBLICATION No . 19

2000

HERITAGE of ZIMBABWE

Publication No. 19 — 2000

THE HISTORY SOCIETY OF ZIMBABWE
Harare
Zimbabwe
December 2000

MEMBERSHIP OF THE HISTORY SOCIETY OF ZIMBABWE

- ☆ The Society encourages all readers and their friends and colleagues to enrol as members.
- ☆ The Society aims to unite all who wish to foster a wider appreciation and knowledge of Zimbabwean history.
- ☆ Members of the Society are not, by any means, all historians. Among our members are collectors of Africana, libraries and learned institutions wishing to acquire background knowledge of one of Africa's key areas whilst the majority are Zimbabweans interested in the story of their own country.
- ☆ Outings to sites of interest with talks on related subjects and a national annual dinner are part of the organised activities offered to members.
- ☆ The society has a book scheme which buys and sells books on historical subjects for the benefit of members.
- ☆ The society encourages historical study and research; and endeavours to record in interesting form the story of Zimbabwe in *Heritage of Zimbabwe* the only publication devoted exclusively to this purpose.
- ☆ Membership is open to everyone. Paid-up members will receive *Heritage of Zimbabwe* published during the subscription year which begins on the 1st January.
- ☆ *Heritage of Zimbabwe* is published once a year. The articles will appeal to Zimbabweans as well as people beyond our borders who seek to understand our country.
- ☆ Each issue of *Heritage of Zimbabwe* contains a wide variety of articles on Zimbabwe's historic background: pioneering, military, transport, agricultural, political, biographical, literary, cultural and so on.
- ☆ History creates a sense of common purpose that develops into a healthy national consciousness. An active historical society can thus exert a tremendous influence for the good of our country.
- ☆ Your support would, therefore, be both welcome and worthwhile. Do join the Society now.

If you wish to become a member, please write for an application form to —

The National Honorary Secretary,
The History Society of Zimbabwe
P.O. Box CY 35,
Causeway,
Zimbabwe.

THE HISTORY SOCIETY OF ZIMBABWE

The Society exists to promote historical studies and to encourage research. It also aims to unite all who wish to foster a wider appreciation and knowledge of the history of Zimbabwe and neighbouring territories.

For further information particulars of membership please write to the National Honorary Secretary at P.O. Box CY 35, Causeway, Zimbabwe.

Address: **The History Society of Zimbabwe**
P.O. Box CY 35, Causeway, Zimbabwe.

HERITAGE OF ZIMBABWE is the journal of The History Society of Zimbabwe. It replaces *RHODESIANA* which was the journal of The Rhodesiana Society which Society absorbed the National Historical Association and Heritage of the Nation, and later became the History Society of Zimbabwe.

Edited by

MICHAEL J. KIMBERLEY

Authors are responsible for their own opinions and for the accuracy of statements they make

ISSN 0556—9605

COVER DESIGN — *Front:* Zimbabwe Bird, from a cast in the National Archives of the soapstone original which was removed from Great Zimbabwe by the archaeologist Theodore Bent in 1891; masonry from a passage wall in the Great Enclosure, Zimbabwe (photograph c.1904). *Back:* Masonry with chevron decoration, from the outer wall of the Great Enclosure (photograph c.1894); Conical Tower (photograph c.1930) National Archives.

Typeset by TextPertise (Pvt.) Ltd, Harare, Zimbabwe.
Origination by The Origination House, Harare, Zimbabwe.
Printed by Hunyani Paper and Packaging, Bulawayo, Zimbabwe.

BENEFACTORS AND SPONSORS

The Society is most grateful to the following Zimbabwean companies for their magnanimous support in committing themselves to the Society's publishing efforts for a five-year period. Without this assistance you would not be reading this journal.

Benefactors

African Distillers Limited
Central Africa Building Society
Delta Corporation Limited
Johnson and Johnson (Private) Limited
Meikles Consolidated Holdings (Private) Limited
Standard Chartered Bank Limited
The Edgars Group
T.S.L. Limited
UDC Limited

Sponsors

Astra Holdings Limited
Barclays Bank of Zimbabwe Limited
BICC CAFCA
Discount Company of Zimbabwe Limited
First Merchant Bank of Zimbabwe
Olivine Industries (Private) Limited
RM Insurance Company (Private) Limited
Stanbic Bank Zimbabwe Limited
Zimbabwe Spinners and Weavers Limited

THE HISTORY SOCIETY OF ZIMBABWE

FOUNDED: 1953 **P.O. Box CY 35, Causeway, Zimbabwe.**

AVAILABLE PUBLICATIONS

A. The journal **RHODESIANA**
(40 issues published from 1956–1980)

The following issues are available though some issues are in very short supply —

No. 19, 1968	No. 25, 1971	No. 31, 1974	No. 36, 1977
No. 21, 1969	No. 26, 1972	No. 32, 1975	No. 37, 1977
No. 22, 1970	No. 27, 1972	No. 33, 1975	No. 38, 1978
No. 23, 1970	No. 29, 1973	No. 34, 1976	No. 39, 1978
No. 24, 1971	No. 30, 1974	No. 35, 1976	No. 40, 1979

B. The Journal **NADA**
(Published annually from 1923–1980)

A limited number of the following issues are available —
1977, 1978, 1980.

C. The journal **HERITAGE OF ZIMBABWE**

(Published annually since 1981.) Nos. 3, 5, 6, 7 and 8 are out of print but the following issues are available though some issues are in short supply —

No. 1, 1981	No. 2, 1982	No. 4, 1984	No. 9, 1990	No. 10, 1991
No. 11, 1992	No. 12, 1993	No. 13, 1994	No. 14, 1995	No. 15, 1996
No. 16, 1997	No. 17, 1998	No. 18, 1999	No. 19, 2000	

For the latest price list and order form please write to —

The History Society of Zimbabwe,

P.O. Box CY 35, Causeway, Zimbabwe.

CONTENTS

Foreword

As we near the end of the first year of a new millenium and this Society's second millenium as a publisher, we are pleased to present to its members in Zimbabwe and elsewhere, the annual volume of its journal Heritage of Zimbabwe.

There are four major contributions in this issue. Firstly, an exciting and very comprehensive biography by Colin Saunders of Jim Kennedy, a well known and very dedicated medical practitioner who served in the Ndanga district of what was then Victoria Province. Secondly, that prolific contributor to our journal, Rob Burrett, presents an interesting and well-researched paper on the Rhodesian Field Force Graves in Zimbabwe with special reference to Marondera. Thirdly Edone Logan, who is the Honorary Archivist of the Federation of Women's Institutes in Zimbabwe, contributes a history of the Women's Institute in Zimbabwe to commemorate its 75th Anniversary in this country having been founded in 1925 in what was then Essexvale. Finally, R. D. Taylor, a railway enthusiast presents a well-researched paper on the Mutare/ Harare Railway.

For the rest we have a miscellany ranging from Wild Horses by Colin Saunders and some masonic history concerning Lodge Umvuma by Peter Jackson to reminiscences by Eve Cleveland who was Mayoress on the six occasions that her husband M. E. Cleveland served as Mayor of the Capital City. An interesting article by E. Redhead which was previously published in 1906 is included – it was given to me by the late Joan Taggart who found it among her late Aunt's possessions. John Wilson, who worked in the lowveld in various capacities, presents a biography of J. H. R. Eastwood who was one of the sugar cane pioneers in the Lowveld.

The long established policy of our Society is that the content of our annual journal should ideally consist of equal parts of original articles and the text of talks given to members in Harare or elsewhere on expeditions arranged by the Society to places of historical interest. This issue contains the text of three of the talks given at Triangle on the Society's expedition to Zimbabwe's Lowveld in June 1999, and a talk given by R. D. Taylor on the history of the Zimbabwe Agricultural Society.

It is unfortunate that the texts of previously given talks duly edited and corrected by presenters are taking a very long time to reach your Honorary Editor for possible publication in this journal. A steady supply of good edited texts will ensure the regular annual publication of *Heritage of Zimbabwe* well into this millenium. If these texts duly edited are not forthcoming soon after presentation our journal will go the way of all flesh very quickly. My own view is that speakers should prepare and print out their texts before they give their talk even if they don't need to refer to the text when giving their talk.

The issue ends with three obituaries, the usual book reviews and, as we do every ten years, we have reprinted our Constitution for the information of all members.

In conclusion, grateful thanks again are once again expressed to our Benefactors and Sponsors all of whom have so generously committed themselves to assisting us financially to meet the ever increasing printing costs in inflation-ridden Zimbabwe, and to my wife, Rosemary Kimberley, for helping with the editing.

Michael J. Kimberley, Honorary Editor, *Heritage of Zimbabwe*

A Doctor in the Lowveld Wilderness
The story of James Kennedy OBE of Ndanga

by Colin Saunders

Dr. James Hutchinson Kennedy was the first Zimbabwe-born citizen to qualify in medicine, and he left an indelible mark on the patients among whom he practised for more than thirty years in his great life's work at the remote government outstation of Ndanga.

His father, also James, had come out from Ireland to live in the Karoo on account of his poor health. He subsequently came to this country as a member of the 1890 Pioneer Column. He was eventually appointed the first Master of The High Court, an office to which he was said to have brought all the charm, humanity, and informality for which Irishmen have become renowned all over the world.

James, the younger, was born in what was then Salisbury on 26 November 1899, and was educated at the Boys' High School (later named Prince Edward) and Rhodes University College in Grahamstown, South Africa. Having matriculated, he joined the Royal Air Force as a cadet in 1918. On being discharged from the R.A.F. in 1919, he gained admission to the University of Cape Town to study medicine. He was awarded a Rhodes Scholarship in 1920, and he is understood to have been the first locally born recipient of this prestigious award.

In 1921, he proceeded to Magdalen College at Oxford, and entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, where he qualified BM. BCh. in 1926, thereafter obtaining the Diploma in Tropical Medicine at the renowned Liverpool School of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene.

Jim Kennedy was a bright and industrious student, and it was always his ambition to practise what he called 'real medicine'. After qualifying and carrying out his compulsory internship, he was appointed to the Southern Rhodesian Government medical service in 1927 as the junior of two Government Medical Officers in the capital.

He was a very good all round clinician and skilled diagnostician, but he was soon very frustrated by what he considered to be inappropriate priorities demanded of him in his work. The two GMOs were responsible for the whole clinical workload at the two racially segregated hospitals in Salisbury. They were also required to deal with all the medical problems for which the government held responsibility in the surrounding districts.

Most irksome of all for the active young Kennedy was the fact that they not only carried a large medico-legal load with its attendant bureaucratic demands – they were also required to provide deferential and preferential medical attention to senior government officials and their families, whom he considered to be unnecessarily pampered.

He expressed (in his own words):

'. . . an intense desire to escape from the persecution which comes the way of

Dr and Mrs Kennedy
Jim Kennedy, Medical Officer R.A.R. 1940–1946, and Trix Kennedy, Officer in Charge S.R. Military Nursing Services, 1940–1946

every junior, either from immediate superiors, or from those more exalted and remote!'

He stated in his memoirs that at that time:

'. . . an independent command in a remote area was eminently desirable, and that it might be extremely interesting to embark on a branch of work which was, to all intents and purposes, not then in existence, and the need for which was only too obvious.'

He badgered the Medical Director for transfer to a post in a remote medical frontier area. His pleas were eventually heeded when he was appointed in 1932 to the Victoria Province outstation at Ndanga, where the hospital at that time was a relic of a Native

Department station, recently abandoned ('for health reasons' according to official records!) in the hilly granite country between Zaka and Bikita, above the southeast lowveld.

Dr. Jim drove off to his new work-place in a small sedan car of somewhat ancient vintage, of which he was the very proud owner. It was fortunate that he made the journey in the dry season, as he noted *en route* that there were many un-bridged rivers between his new home and his source of supplies at Fort Victoria. He arrived at the old Ndanga turn-off well after dark, and eventually arrived at a building which turned out to be a rural store run by a white man, whose cook had deemed it necessary to put him to bed rather earlier than usual on that particular night.

The faithful domestic worker informed the area's new doctor that the Ndanga Hospital was a short distance further down the road, and eventually Kennedy turned off the road and drove towards a lighted oil lamp in the window of a dilapidated thatched building, almost hidden in the long grass. The door was opened by a lady who introduced herself as the hospital matron, Miss Ino ('Trix') Skinner. She expressed great surprise that he was to be the new GMO, and informed him over a welcome cup of tea that he had passed the hospital and his new residence some distance further back.

This first meeting between doctor and matron turned out to be a vital stepping stone in the development of the epic of pioneering medical practice which followed, for the lady in question eventually became Mrs James Kennedy.

Trix Kennedy's story of how she ended up in this remote spot was in some ways similar to that of her husband. She was a remarkable woman of humorous imperturbability, and, like her husband, she was a superb organiser. She was one of the few women entitled to call themselves 'Old Contemptibles' – a term applied with great pride to survivors of some of the more bloody great battles of the First World War.

She had gone out from Britain to the war front in France as a youthful volunteer 'VAD' nurse with an ambulance unit. She served in all the main theatres of war in that dreadful conflict, including Gallipoli, and she earned the coveted Royal Red Cross decoration and was mentioned in dispatches.

After World War 1 she came out to this country as a recruit in the government nursing service. After a short spell in the capital, where she never really settled, the Health Department, in spite of their warnings and misgivings, succumbed to her persistent requests to be posted to an outstation to work amongst poor unsophisticated indigenous people, and she was duly posted to Ndanga, a short while before her new boss.

She was destined later also to play a leading role in the Allies' military nursing service in World War 2, when she commanded the Southern Rhodesian nurses who were enrolled to care for the sick and wounded amongst those who were fighting against Hitler's tyranny. Once again she received a prestigious award for distinguished service, before returning to rejoin the man at Ndanga whose wife she had become between the two wars.

To return to the early 1930s: Ndanga Hospital at that time was a very small facility in an extremely dilapidated state, consisting of the relics, as mentioned previously, of an administrative complex abandoned by the district administration. It was surrounded

by thick bush, through which numerous footpaths led in all directions. One small room at the end of a leaking thatched building of mud brick construction served as doctor's office and consulting room, matron's office, senior orderly's office, and dispensary.

The adjoining room was the bedroom of the senior orderly and his three wives, and the remaining room was the mealie meal store and maternity ward – an unusual combination to say the least.

Nearby was a corrugated iron building known as 'the dressing shed'. Here not only were all the wound dressings applied, but it also served as the operating theatre (in which the matron acted as theatre sister and anaesthetist) and as a ward for seriously injured patients, who were accommodated in the three available beds.

A short distance away were fifteen huts which were intended as accommodation for in-patients; the first few into which Dr. Jim peered were empty, several more were apparently reserved for the senior orderly's goats, and a few patients occupied the remainder. It was obvious that not many local people patronised the services of Ndanga Hospital and its staff, and there and then Kennedy resolved that this situation would be radically altered.

Continuing his first inspection of the facilities on offer, he found in the daylight in his house (another dilapidated building) a list of equipment for 'the European Cottage Hospital'. The matron had mentioned the previous evening that she had been informed, at the interview prior to her posting to Ndanga, of the existence of such an institution, but she had thus far been unsuccessful in establishing its whereabouts.

The new GMO enquired of the senior orderly (the junior had not returned to duty from a beer drink) where this hospital was. After hurried whispered consultations between the orderly and some of his underlings, they led him through the bush to an ancient building which had been partly engulfed by a large ant heap.

One factor about Ndanga which pleased Kennedy was its situation on top of a ridge in beautiful well-wooded hilly country; however, he was soon to find out that this situation presented an unexpected difficulty in the matter of provision of a water supply for the hospital complex and its staff.

Enquiring as to the source and nature of this supply, he was shown two forty-four gallon drums (one of them leaking) lashed on to a primitive sleigh. This was hauled twice each day by two miserable oxen up a steep hill from a river some two kilometres distant. This primitive water supply system was under the control of a venerable but usually intoxicated elder, assisted by one small boy.

The existence of the water delivery system obviously depended on the survival of both oxen, and their life expectancy appeared to the good doctor to be short. As he could not contemplate a hospital without a reliable water supply, he decided that one of his first tasks would be to improve the water haulage system. After suitable enquiries he was able to purchase from local sources two strong young oxen at a cost of twenty-five shillings each (Z$2.50), and six more for one pound each (Z$2.00), the negotiations and sale taking a full two days to complete; thus began his career as a cattle buyer, a portfolio he developed and held throughout his time at Ndanga – but more of that later.

He also had to train the new oxen for their unaccustomed task, and he recorded that the training was successfully completed,

'. . . only two yokes, sundry articles of clothing, and the radius of the small boy sustaining damage or fractures'!

Taking stock of his situation, and the health care needs of the people for whom he had assumed responsibility, it was immediately apparent that he faced a mammoth task. Ndanga Hospital was not well patronised or equipped, and in any event it was evident that one treatment centre was totally inadequate for an area comprising four or five very large and thickly populated communal areas in the surrounding district, as well as other communities of unknown population far away in the low country to the south.

The obvious solution would be to operate Ndanga as a central hospital surrounded by a ring of outlying clinics. At this stage one must consider the huge area over which Jim Kennedy was expected to exercise control over health matters: his area of responsibility was bounded on the east by the Save ('Sabi') River; to the north by the Masvingo-Birchenough Bridge road (but with a community of significant size for which he was responsible in the Gutu district to the north of that road); to the west by the Mutirikwi ('Mtilikwe') River as far as its junction with the Runde ('Lundi') and thence south down the Beit Bridge road to the Mwenezi ('Nuanetsi'); and in the south by the Mwenezi between its bridge on the Beitbridge road and the Mozambique border.

This was an enormous area, about one twelfth of the whole country, populated by many thousands of people with no access to, or experience of, medical services of any kind, and roads and other communication systems were non-existent.

There were no precedents from which to draw lessons for an undertaking of this magnitude, but Kennedy stated in his memoirs that

'. . . There is, I think, always a certain amount of satisfaction in being up against a seemingly impossible proposition . . .'

and this was a measure of the man. He also quickly realised that the first lesson to be learnt was to have patience. To this there would be no alternative, both in dealing with a government which held the purse strings – but had little money and less appreciation of the enormity of the task – and with the local tribes people, who were suspicious and inherently conservative. It would require great powers of persuasion to convince them to utilise the services of those who sought to compete with the local traditional healers in lightening their load of disease and injury.

Matron Trix Kennedy was an absolute tower of strength in shaping the right attitude, and Jim acknowledged freely that her sunny and relaxed personality was of incalculable assistance in tempering his somewhat impatient and impulsive nature. They constituted a wonderful team.

The immediate necessity then was to prepare Ndanga Hospital for the hoped-for influx of patients. This would require considerable up-grading of the patient accommodation facilities, satisfactory arrangements for food supplies and the delivery thereof, and a suitable staff complement, most of whom would have to be locally recruited and trained, as there was at that time no adequate national training scheme for the type of staff the Kennedys wanted to man their health care system.

James Kennedy believed that there was no place for a conventionally designed hospital service at Ndanga. Shortly after arriving at Ndanga he expressed the view that he needed

'. . . to bring, in some form or other, facilities for treatment to some hundreds of thousands of [then] very primitive people, for the vast majority of which the only form extant was that administered by the numerous local ngangas; furthermore, the aim of such facilities should be to treat large numbers from a very large area for prevalent (one might almost say epidemic) endemic diseases, rather than for the treatment of individual cases, interesting though many of the latter might be.'

He modelled his hospital and clinics with these objectives constantly in mind.

His long term plan was first to establish at Ndanga a good quality central hospital facility, and then to construct a network of peripheral clinics, between eighty and two hundred kilometres from his headquarters at Ndanga, to provide first-line medical care for every part of the area under his jurisdiction.

The Health Department would have to be convinced that the scheme he proposed to set up was both appropriate and feasible, and the department's approval could not be taken for granted, for this was a venture into uncharted waters.

Underlying all these requirements of course was the need for considerable funds. Jim Kennedy realised that the money which government could be prevailed upon to provide would have to be spent very carefully indeed, buying only those items which could not be obtained or constructed without cost.

In the event, the Medical Director of the day was unexpectedly understanding, and Jim was supplied with a small capital sum for the renovation of the hospital. He stretched the sum much further than was imaginable to a conventional head office. For the in-patient accommodation he devised plans for very simple external huts, as he believed that when eventually he had established the hospital's credibility and had to admit patients for treatment, they would be far happier to sleep in traditional dwellings. Besides, he anticipated, quite correctly, that many patients, particularly women and children, would arrive from afar with their families in tow, and he had no intention of turning away from the hospital those who were not strictly patients for treatment.

He engaged a work force from amongst the local residents, armed them with the necessary simple tools like sickles, picks, shovels, and brick moulds, trained them rapidly in their use, and renovated a discarded scotch cart to hitch to two of his oxen to solve the transport problem. He personally supervised the construction project, thus saving further on expense, and in no time at all he had forty splendid new thatched huts available for his patients and their families.

A local resident showed him a deposit of a traditional lime substitute which was called 'Suku', and he soon mastered the technique of extracting the mineral and applying it to both interior and exterior walls of the huts, thus providing them with a clean and fresh appearance which was simple to maintain at minimal expense. (In later years he achieved a certain fame – or notoriety – when he purchased large quantities of whitewash with which he painted at regular intervals not only the interior and exterior of all the buildings at his clinics in remote areas, but also long rows of stones at the side of the roads approaching each institution. He was almost fanatically insistent on neatness).

He then turned his attention to the other buildings in the Ndanga complex. He renovated the matron's house, built separate new office huts for her and himself, and provided additional accommodation units for his junior staff.

The next requirement was for equipment and medical supplies for the hospital. Once again head office was remarkably sympathetic and supportive, and it was not long before Kennedy's new-look institution was reasonably well equipped, bearing in mind the sort of hospital he intended to run. He saved money by not buying conventional hospital beds, and he purchased large quantities of mattresses and blankets for the use of patients occupying the in-patient huts, where his patients slept on the floor as they did every night of their lives at home.

Mrs Kennedy obtained bulk supplies of suitable material, and soon trained local helpers to make jumpers for female patients, and appropriate clothing for children admitted to the hospital.

She established consistently reliable supplies of food from local sources, as it was a central tenet of her husband's evolving policy that they should supply nutritious traditional food for their patients. They soon had adequate supplies of locally grown mealie meal, beans, groundnuts, and rapoko (*rukweza*). They also established citrus, pawpaw, and mango orchards for the patients and staff.

Apart from the necessity to feed hospital in-patients on familiar foods of high nutritive value, there was initially another motive: the Kennedys thought, correctly, that the provision of such food, free of charge, would act as an added inducement for patients to seek treatment at an institution with which they were not only unfamiliar, but also a little suspicious.

They bought in supplies of salt, and initiated a meat supply system which was to continue for the next thirty-five years: cattle for slaughter were purchased from the local people, and each Saturday the doctor would shoot a beast which had been selected for the weekly meat ration, and he would then preside over the preparation and distribution of rations. This practice was in later years rather disconcerting for visiting doctors who had been sent to Ndanga to relieve Dr. Kennedy when he was away on leave. They received a rude shock on Saturday morning when they were asked to come down to 'the slaughter pole', handed an old .303 rifle, and asked to dispatch with it a mournful beast with limpid brown eyes!

In summary, in respect of their in-patients, the Kennedys admitted the whole family to the spotless huts, where they were provided with food, bedclothes, and hospital uniforms. They brought their own pots, and in Jim Kennedy's words:

> 'They did their own cooking, in their own pots, in their own huts, and in their own way'.

They were all treated for parasitic diseases common to the district and to their traditional life-styles.

Truly, this was community medicine at its best, and it was evolved by Dr. James Kennedy at Ndanga many years before the concept was claimed as a new philosophy by a number of distinguished academics at medical schools.

There was of course another essential ingredient for Jim Kennedy's Ndanga health care recipe, which was possibly the most difficult of all to obtain: trained nursing staff. There were two 'native nursing orderlies' on the staff when first he arrived on the scene. Of these only one possessed the necessary skills and motivation to a degree acceptable to the new doctor. Trained medical orderlies were unobtainable, and so the GMO and Matron embarked on a home-grown plan to produce home-grown nursing

staff. There were plenty of eager and intelligent recruits from the local populace, and within a year or two, after much hard work, many disappointments, and equally many deeply satisfying successes, Jim and Trix had produced an efficient and enthusiastic complement of staff to take care of the ill and injured people who would present themselves at the door for treatment.

It is interesting to read in Dr. Kennedy's own words his account of the staff training enterprise:

> 'They were trained on eminently practical lines. They would, no doubt, have been like fish out of water in the wards of a large hospital, but nevertheless they served our purpose extremely well. In the course of time they became quick to recognise the more common diseases, and were well versed in their treatment They were taught the dosages and techniques of various injections – subcutaneous, intramuscular, and intravenous – and the lengths of the various courses.
>
> I found them careful as regards sterilisation of syringes and instruments. It was naturally essential to keep a close eye on this 'injection' treatment. They soon learnt the various kinds of dressings required in any given case; in time they also carried out most minor operations under local anaesthetic. With a view to their being competent later to take charge of a distant outlying clinic, they had to be taught dispensing, and had to be able to make up the common stock medicines in use at that time, without the aid of the 'dispensing lists' we drew up for them. I found incidentally that they exercised infinite care and patience in their weights and measures
>
> It was also necessary to teach them 'book keeping'. We devised a foolproof sort of register showing daily admissions and discharges and dates thereof, daily units, out-patients treated, names and 'addresses' of patients (with a special column for 'VDs') etc, etc. Other pages of the register showed food supplies received, with dates, and movable assets received and condemned.'

Initially these orderlies all worked at the central hospital at Ndanga, and selected competent members of staff were gradually taught more and more about rural medical treatment in a remote area, with a view to equipping them with the skills necessary to manage an isolated clinic, far from any form of qualified medical help.

Dr. Kennedy again:

> 'I have found that competent senior orderlies have a natural flair for maternity work, no doubt largely on account of their innate patience. Many of my seniors are quite expert at such complications as breech deliveries, presenting arms [*no, not rifle drill, but an obstetric emergency! CRS*], retained placentae, and low forceps delivery under intravenous barbiturate anaesthesia.
>
> No less important qualifications are honesty, resourcefulness, and ability to act reasonably in emergencies or difficult situations'.

This is the place to introduce a particularly remarkable character who played a major role in the story of Ndanga: Dr. Jim's head medical orderly, right hand man, community leader, and general factotum, Benson. [*It is a matter of regret to me that I know only his first name*].

Benson was a marvellous man, 'inherited' by Dr. Kennedy from his uncle, another

Government Medical Officer named Dr. O'Keefe (and also an Irishman!), who had trained him. Benson possessed all the necessary qualities of honesty, resourcefulness, and coolness in emergency (as he was to demonstrate in non-medical situations as well, as will unfold in due course), and he was also a very good team leader and organiser. He inevitably rose to become not only Head Medical Orderly, but also head driver and head safari camp manager when Dr. Jim eventually set up his network of isolated peripheral clinics which had to be visited each month.

(The bond between Kennedy and Benson, the competent all-rounder at his right hand, is irresistibly reminiscent of another remarkable association developing over the same period in the lowveld between two other pioneering types of vastly different cultural backgrounds, namely Murray MacDougall and Tom Dunuza of Triangle.)

Word concerning the improved facility and the caring attitude of Dr. and Mrs Kennedy and their staff soon spread, and patients started to arrive for treatment in increasing numbers at Ndanga Hospital. Conditions such as malaria, bilharzia, dysentery, worm infestations of various kinds, leprosy, syphilis, 'jovera' (non-venereal syphilis akin to yaws), and deficiency diseases were very common, and in no time at all James became an acknowledged expert on such tropical diseases. The fame of treatment at Ndanga spread rapidly.

It was then time to turn their attention to those isolated communities who did not yet have access to any sort of medical attention at all.

The Kennedys set about the task of establishing small clinics in areas of their jurisdiction which were too far to be reached comfortably by a full one or two day's journey on foot (fifty to eighty kilometres from Ndanga), starting with the predominantly Karanga areas around Bikita and Zaka. They planned to establish each clinic as a smaller version of the Ndanga facility – a central administrative and clinical care building, with a number of huts in which to accommodate patients and their families who were too ill, lived too far away, or whose course of treatment was too long, to permit them to return home or attend for daily treatment.

It is illuminating once more to quote Jim Kennedy's own words concerning his outward extension project:

> 'The curtain was raised by a meeting with the chief and headmen of the area selected, summoned to a convenient spot. Having ascertained that they were anxious for the provision of facilities for the care of their sick, it was explained to them that I would provide orderlies whom I had trained, and that I would supervise their work and treatments on frequent visits; further, that all medicines, dressings, equipment, blankets, pillows, clothing where necessary, and food (inclusive of meat) would be provided free..
>
> They however would be expected to provide the accommodation.
>
> To this they invariably agreed without any hesitation. The accommodation would consist of pole and dagga huts under thatch – the only accommodation which they could provide. They were told that we would return on a certain day to select the site – in the meantime the people were to commence cutting the poles and grass. After settling a few further details, such as supply of rations while they were erecting the huts, the meeting adjourned.
>
> We returned in due course, and, either together or separately, searched for

a site for the clinic, having in mind three main considerations:

a) permanent water

b) a high area from which rain water could drain

c) accessibility by vehicle.'

At each of these clinics Dr. Kennedy required a hut and kitchen for himself, as well as two for his visiting orderlies, in addition to the central facility and twenty huts for patients.

Having established a chain of clinics within eighty kilometres of Ndanga, Kennedy moved farther south to initiate a similar system for the Shona and Duma people of the Matsai area at the southern fringe of the hills, and, like the others to the north, these clinics were soon running smoothly to the satisfaction of the doctor. Large crowds gathered to be treated on his periodic visits, and he had to devise a system of dispensing what might disparagingly today be termed 'mass medicine'. Be that as it may, in satisfying large numbers of people in a short time, and often treating them for several diseases other than the primary purpose for which they had presented themselves, he brought about great improvement in the lives of many, and earned their undying gratitude and respect.

He had long been interested in wildlife and hunting, though not seriously, and he was fascinated by the tales he heard from time to time concerning the great herds of game, and the 'Shangaan' (Changana) people who lived alongside them, in the huge expanse of arid lowveld below the hills.

His next great task then was to explore this area, meet the people, and devise for them an extension of his now very successful Ndanga health care system. He found the Machangana to be very proud, reserved and private people, of independent nature. He greatly admired their physique, physical prowess, skill at hunting, and what he termed their 'high moral code'.

It was with a sense of high adventure and a different kind of challenge that the intrepid doctor set off to the lowveld. He encountered a rather cool reception from the scattered communities of Changana folk that he came across, and they were suspicious about his approaches to involve them in treatment for the medical conditions which obviously existed. He decided, very wisely, that he would have to win their confidence and get to know them better. He thought that he might accomplish this through two activities which he was certain would appeal to them: hunting, and supply of fresh meat.

There were huge herds of buffalo in the area, and the doctor soon befriended several prominent local Machangana who were renowned trackers and hunters. Some of them were to become life-long friends, and from them he learnt not only about a very interesting culture, but also about bushcraft and the magical wild places and wild things of the largely undisturbed lowveld.

Jim Kennedy believed that

> '. . . bellies full of meat from, say, a couple of buffalo, would loosen tongues considerably, apart from the intimate contacts made on long and tedious tracking, in awkward situations, and at night around the camp fire.'

It was not long before the visiting physician was well and truly 'hooked' on hunting buffalo in the company of the skilled trackers from the lowveld, and his periodic pursuit

of game for meat rations for themselves and their families was eagerly looked forward to by all parties concerned.

Having overcome their suspicion, it was but a short step to the situation where the Changana men entrusted to Kennedy's care their women and children who were suffering from illness or injury. As he records in his memoirs,

> '. . . it was the wives and children of those with whom I hunted – and to whom I was, in consequence, known – who subsequently became my first patients, and it was from this small nucleus that my 'practice' grew; slowly, it is true, at first, but with somewhat embarrassing rapidity during the following two or three years.'

At first he saw and treated the 'somewhat embarrassing' numbers of Changana people under shady trees where they gathered during his periodic visits to the lowveld. As there were no communications through which he could advertise his presence in advance, he had perforce to spend several days at a time in the general area of where Chiredzi stands today, during which time the mysterious 'bush telegraph' proclaimed his availability and summoned the people to his presence.

He was not at all impatient as he awaited their arrival, as he was able to spend time in an environment with which he was becoming increasingly fascinated. He was also afforded excellent opportunities to pursue his growing love of hunting buffalo – and to distribute the resultant meat, which consolidated the respect in which he was held.

From his patient and unhurried approach to woo the Machangana as patients, two things resulted: he established mutual acceptance and respect with these fine people of the lowveld, and he became an increasingly avid Nimrod. It must be said that his growing enthusiasm for hunting was not well matched by his skill, and he got himself into several scrapes and dangerous situations with big game (especially buffalo) from which he was fortunate to emerge unscathed. His great friend Sir Robert Tredgold spoke of Jim's 'reckless courage that made hazardous pursuits doubly perilous!' He was often rescued through the cool bravery and timely intervention of the remarkable Benson, who was just as much his right hand man on safari as he was in the hospital at Ndanga.

Jim Kennedy acquired over the years a gun cabinet full of magnificent sporting weapons. Amongst his rifles I seem to remember a Mauser 9.3, a Joseph Rigby .458, a Holland and Holland .375 double, a Gibbs .577, a Mauser .22, and a Westley Richards .318, while his shotguns included a superb matched pair of Purdey 12-bore weapons.

In order to bring a more systematic approach to his mission to create a medical service for the Changana people who were beginning to attend his periodic mobile clinic sessions, Dr. Jim decided that he would establish two permanent clinics in the extreme south of the huge district for which he was responsible – one on the Chiredzi River to serve the population in the western aspect, and one on the Save for those living more to the east and southeast.

He came across what he considered to be an ideal location on the Chiredzi, at a spot called Chidumo, named after a headman who resided nearby. This place is on land which much later became part of Lone Star Ranch, and is now part of Malilangwe Estate. Situated on a level stretch of grassy ground beneath an expanse of shady trees, it also happened to be one of the most game-rich areas of the lowveld, frequented by

huge herds of buffalo, many elephant, and a plethora of zebra and antelope, together with the predators which preyed upon them.

It must be remembered that Ndanga is situated close to the northern boundary of what was Dr. Kennedy's medical domain, a full day's journey and more by vehicle from where he intended to construct these, the last two of his planned network of clinics. There was not even, at that time, any prospect of getting a vehicle into the area without a large amount of tiring and damaging 'bundu-bashing'. Fortunately fate intervened at that time in the shape of a decision by a government minister to build a road down from the Masvingo-Birchenough Bridge road to the fabled camping and fishing spot at Chipinda Pools on the Runde.

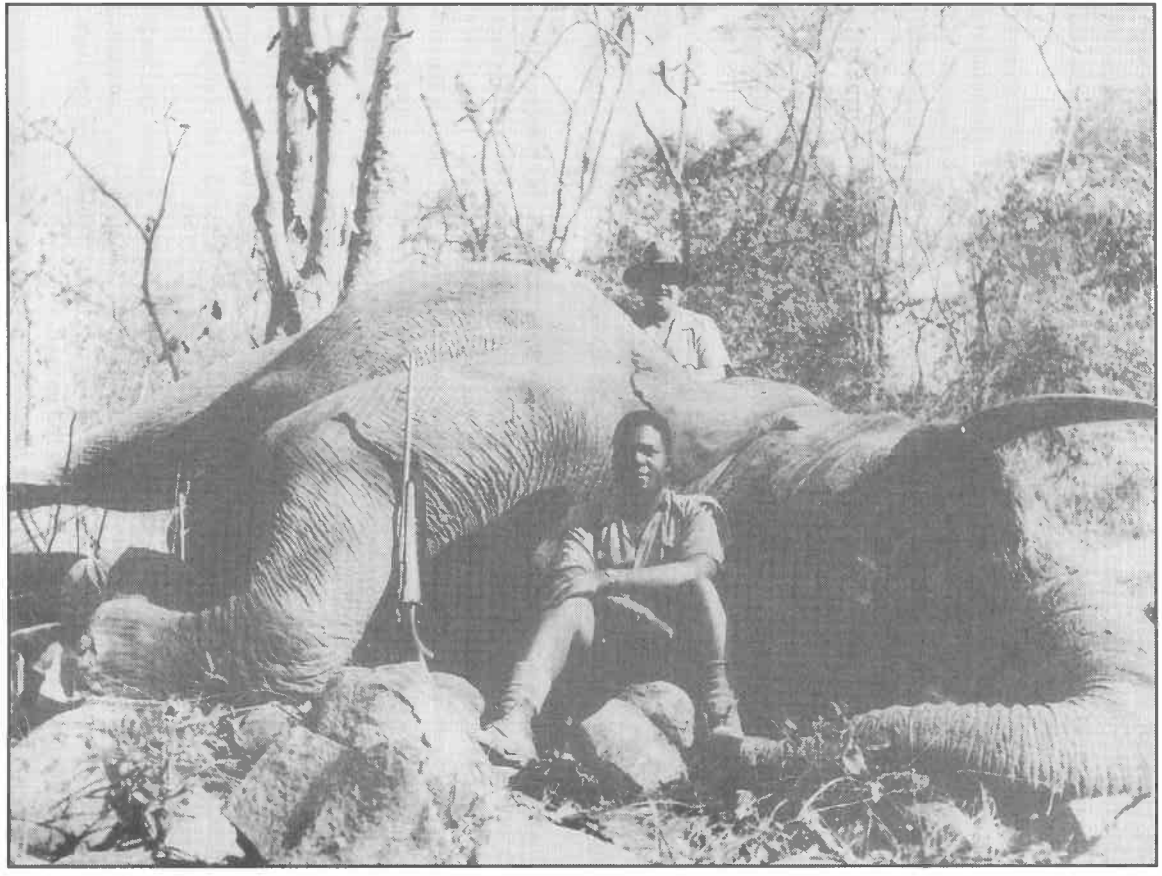
There appeared to be no way of getting this road down through the tortuous hilly escarpment on the southern fringe of the hills above the lowveld, particularly in the wet season, but fortuitously Kennedy met the man sent to cut the track, as he had sought assistance at one of the established clinics higher up in the hills. This man had no knowledge of the area, but fortunately Jim Kennedy did, and after a considerable battle to reconnoitre an appropriate route, they eventually emerged through a gap in the hills which they christened 'the gate', and it was fairly plain sailing from there down to the rivers of the lowveld.

This road was known to all and sundry as 'Gilchrist's Folly', and apart from Dr. Kennedy and the occasional intrepid visitor, it is doubtful that many people experienced the benefit of the tax-payers' expenditure on this venture.

As Dr. Kennedy's absences from Ndanga on his medical safari trips inevitably became longer and longer as a result of his having to visit all his clinics, he decided that he would establish at Chidumo not only one of his usual clinic complexes, but also a more substantial house in which he could reside for a rest during his long tour of the clinics (the round trip for which was then beginning to take two or three weeks to complete). He planned to construct what was then a distinctly luxurious four-roomed dwelling, roofed not with thatch, but with corrugated iron under burnt brick, and complete with cement floors, cellotex ceilings, a large shady verandah, internal plumbing, and mosquito gauze all around.

He arranged to have several impromptu lessons from professional builders in Masvingo, but as his source of building materials in that town was some three hundred and fifty kilometres away, he had no means of transport to deliver the necessary material to the site. Fortunately he noted a broken down lorry in the yard of the Department of Posts and Telegraphs in Masvingo, and the friendly Postmaster, confirming that the ancient vehicle had been boarded and scrapped, said that the doctor would be doing him a favour if he could remove the wreck from his premises. Somehow Kennedy and Benson got the vehicle moving, and, though not as reliable or robust as they might have wished, it proved invaluable in carting all their supplies down to Chidumo.

Another necessity was for a water supply delivery system similar to that up at Ndanga, to be used for the building operation, so they acquired two sledges and a team of eleven oxen to work in shifts. Only two of these remained a year later, the remainder having been caught and eaten by lions, which were abundant around Chidumo. One night the driver was approaching the new building site with a load of materials when he came across a lion with a lioness and their two cubs in the road. The cubs ran along



Jim Kennedy and his trusted helper, Benson

in the light of the headlights in the road in front of the truck, and their mother, evidently under the impression that they were being hunted by this huge strange growling beast with great shining eyes, sprang furiously at the cab, causing the driver to swerve off the road and into a tree, with disastrous consequences temporarily for the lorry and the building operation it was supplying.

A number of bull elephant were accustomed to lounging in the shade of the numerous large riverine trees in the vicinity of the new clinic, and they not infrequently caused consternation amongst the builders when they were disturbed.

Progress was slow, and then came to a halt when, in spite of the hurried lessons in building which the medical officer had sought, certain technical problems in construction proved too much for both his untrained building gang and himself as architect and building contractor. Fortunately the situation was salvaged by a professional builder looking for opportunities to indulge in unrivalled big game hunting.

The intense heat made building operations extremely difficult. Work was only possible in the early morning and late afternoon, as the workers' hands were liable to be blistered when handling the sheets of corrugated iron in the heat of midday. Such times were utilised for hunting the daily meat ration, a diversion to which Jim Kennedy was by no means averse.

On one such occasion, when following a large buffalo bull in a temperature of 110°F in the shade, he came across an outcrop of pretty blue stones glinting in the sun. Rapid excavation with an axe revealed a deposit of the copper ore azurite. Subsequently he found nearby a significant deposit of malachite, another pretty blue-green copper ore.

On another occasion, while hunting a fine trophy sable antelope, his tracker called him to look at 'some pretty pictures on the stones', and he then gazed on a collection of exquisite San rock paintings. Upon asking whether his tracker knew of any other white man to have seen these paintings previously, the tracker replied in the affirmative, telling Dr. Jim that they were known to a prospector who many years before had come to take coal out of a hole in the ground a short distance away. Kennedy later located this 'hole', which was a tunnel into a coal seam.

On yet another occasion, while hunting in the same vicinity for another buffalo carrying a fine pair of horns, he came across a large deposit of limestone. He also located what he took to be a very large deposit of iron ore once when he was shooting crocodiles in the river. It seemed that the lowveld might be blessed with valuable mineral deposits.

Pursuit of buffalo for a combination of sport and food for the patients and staff made a welcome break from attending to hordes of patients. One such hunt in extreme heat cost Dr. Kennedy the life of his favourite little fox terrier Whisky, his constant companion. It almost cost Jim Kennedy his life as well.

It happened like this: having found the spoor of a monster buffalo near camp the evening before, the hunting party set off at 3.30 am on what was to prove the hottest day they had ever experienced, and the trail led through a completely waterless tract of rough country. A pride of lions ahead of them was also hunting the old bull, which pushed on with a small group of other bulls into broken country.

Eight hours later, short of water and sweating profusely, Kennedy and his hunting

party were approaching a state of collapse from heat exhaustion, when one old tracker informed them that he knew of a waterhole some distance further on which had been dug many years previously by a small isolated community who had made their home in the vicinity for a short while. The exhausted party dragged themselves on in the searing heat, and eventually came across a narrow waterhole dug into a depression.

They hurried to slake their intense thirst, and filled the few containers they carried, but they noted with dismay that the water tasted slightly salty and appeared to be highly mineralised. The little fox terrier could not be revived from its state of heat exhaustion and dehydration. It died and was sadly buried where it fell. Its human companions regained some of their strength after drinking copious quantities of the brackish water, and set off wearily back to their camp far away to the west. They soon faced another crisis in the shape of terrible attacks of acute diarrhoea, which required even more water for rehydration, and with frequent stops to answer urgent calls of nature they eventually made it back to the camp that evening, utterly exhausted.

Several years later a second lowveld clinic (also to serve the Machangana, but this time without the doctor's house) was constructed eighty kilometres to the east on the Save River in the Sangwe area, another place characterised by magnificent riparian vegetation and abundant wildlife. The early days of this institution were also not free of incidents involving large wild animals. On one occasion an enraged bull hippopotamus entered the dispensary and smashed the building and its contents for no apparent reason – perhaps it resented the invasion of its private territory by human development.

Undaunted by heat, drought, or loneliness, James Kennedy pursued for many years his passion for bringing the benefits of his medical crusade to the Changana people of the lowveld. It was perhaps a combination of his admiration for them and his love of the lowveld environment (of course with its opportunities for hunting) which led him to concentrate so much of his energy and effort in this corner of his vast territory.

Several of Dr. Kennedy's friends were privileged to accompany him on unforgettable hunting trips in the lowveld, occasions on which the arrangements were always as meticulously organised as any of the Ndanga hospital functions. The senior nursing staff enjoyed themselves immensely in their dual role of camp attendant, tracker, or chef, appointments which led inevitably to increased rations of delicious meat.

Dr. Minto Strover described to me how meticulously Kennedy arranged camping trips for his guests. On alighting from a vehicle on arrival at the chosen camp site, hot and uncomfortable after a long bumpy journey, he was instructed by his medical colleague and host to stand quite still next to the vehicle, while a comfortable chair was fetched, unfolded, and placed against the back of his knees for his seated comfort, and a refreshing iced drink was thrust into his hand. A slick operation commenced as a mosquito-proof camp under canvas was erected around him. Sundowners and a superb dinner followed.

The late Chief Justice Sir Robert Tredgold was another of James Kennedy's friends who enjoyed camping with him in the lowveld winter, and he told me how he and the doctor were walking down the bed of the Mkwasine River and he shot a guineafowl for the pot. They soon heard a rapidly approaching Land Rover, and from it emerged National Parks Game Ranger Tommy Orford, who enquired as to who had shot the

bird in this area of government-owned State Land. Sir Robert confessed at once that it was him, and Orford said 'You are under arrest'. 'Do you know who this is?' asked Kennedy. 'No' was the reply, and Tom was then told 'This is Sir Robert Tredgold'. 'And I'm Tommy Orford and he's under arrest!' said the young Parks man.

There is no record of a subsequent prosecution, as Dr. Kennedy had been provided with a permit to shoot for rations.

Greatly as he enjoyed his trips to the lowveld clinics, Kennedy was still required to spend the majority of his time at his headquarters and the surrounding clinics up in the hilly country of Ndanga, Zaka, and Bikita. The Kennedys both insisted on unfailing attention to detail. Everything in the Ndanga hospital complex was superbly organised and neat and clean, and the place ran with cheerful efficiency. In the absence of any police or other government official nearer than Zaka, they had to solve the inevitable domestic disputes and petty criminal actions which arise in any small community from time to time, and they were known as firm but fair disciplinarians with a warm human touch.

Jim and Trix established a gracious home at Ndanga, surrounded by a beautiful garden. They were charming and delightful hosts, and their Sunday lunch parties were hilariously lively occasions, memorable for the many stories of buffalo hunts and other adventures which enlivened the liberal hospitality.

James Kennedy was a gifted conversationalist and letter-writer, but to the sorrow of posterity he never seemed to have the time to commit to paper his medical experiences, his experience of animals and hunting. and his great knowledge of the Changana tribes people, apart from a short series of light-hearted anecdotes on Ndanga's history which Michael Gelfand persuaded him to write for the Central African Journal in 1957.

One of the consequences of his long periods of absence from Ndanga on his clinic rounds was the accumulation of large volumes of correspondence and other paper-work in his office, with numerous demands for completion of the returns and reports which plague any busy rural civil servant. Kennedy's methods for dealing with these irritations were legendary, and when first I was appointed a Government Medical Officer in the late 1950s he was held in awe by myself and my colleagues on account of his reputed success in disposing of accumulated bureaucratic burdens.

He was fortunate that the Health Department (later Ministry) was headed in his time by successive medical administrators who were great men in the annals of medicine in this country, Richard Morris and Dyson Blair in particular. Not only did they understand Ndanga's GMO and believe in him, but they had also once been his juniors in the service, and had looked up to him with the respect he expected. Blair had twice acted *in locum tenens* at Ndanga during rare spells of leave taken by Kennedy, and he knew the situation on the ground.

In an obituary Sir Robert wrote later 'A wise authority showed a touch of the imaginative rare in official quarters and not only tolerated Jim's eccentricities, but gave him a wide latitude. This he used to great purpose'.

Jim was sublimely unaware of such persons as auditors and treasury officials and the fussy procedures by which they lived. One year his faithful old truck, without which he could not keep any of his clinics going, eventually broke down and was no

longer repairable. He ignored the decision by his superiors that he would have to await a new financial year before applying (in quadruplicate no doubt) for capital funds for a replacement. He proceeded to the nearest motor dealer in the then Fort Victoria, and from Duly's Garage purchased through a standard government requisition form a brand new Bedford.

He was confident that the delay in both postal services and bureaucratic processes were such that it would be months before head office caught up with him, and besides, he would probably be out at the clinics for a week or two, and by then the truck would be so well worn in as to be not in a fit state to be returned, and the administrators would just have to sort out the problem and regularise the purchase, with their ruffled feathers and outrage being assuaged to some extent through the issue to the erring doctor of a rebuke. He was right.

Much later in his career at Ndanga a large truck delivered a huge diesel-powered generator about which he had had no notification. Doubting that it was for him, he was shown a delivery note stating quite clearly that it was for Ndanga Hospital. Not wishing to lose out on such a windfall, he pursued the matter no further, unloaded the machine, encased it securely in a massive concrete structure, and set about finding an electrician to connect it up to his hospital buildings.

It was of far greater capacity than ever Ndanga could use, and when some months later the authorities in Masvingo enquired of their head office what had happened to their promised generator for the large Fort Victoria General Hospital complex, it was impossible to relocate the efficiently installed generator from Ndanga. This explains why Ndanga had street lights in the middle of the bush.

On return from his clinic safaris Jim Kennedy would go into his office and shuffle through the stacked mounds of letters and forms, selecting only those which appeared to him to be interesting or important. On certain letters from R. M. Morris he would scribble terse replies like 'Dear Dicky, none' or '36 cases this month', 'yours etc Jim'. He would then replace the letter in the envelope in which it had arrived, cross out 'GMO Ndanga, Private Bag, Fort Victoria', replace it with 'Medical Director, Salisbury', and reseal it with Gloy, the standard issue liquid glue, for posting on the next trip in to Masvingo.

Once he had dealt with those documents he deemed worthy of his attention, he would sweep the rest onto the floor, usher into his office his pet goat which was fond of eating paper, and shut the door.

Blair called Dr. Kennedy 'the despair of the administrator'. He deigned to compile his first statistical returns in 1937, when his figures showed that 260 000 treatments had been administered to 7 000 inpatients and 11 000 outpatients, with 79 deaths. By 1951 the figures had soared to 1 1000 000 treatments for 43 000 inpatients and 46 000 outpatients, with 425 deaths and 1 132 births recorded in his treatment centres. Of the years prior to 1937 he recorded wryly that 'in the preceding years we had pursued the somewhat uneven tenor of our primitive ways, unfettered by requests for returns, explanations, and the spate of correspondence which now threatens to overwhelm us'.

When Kennedy first arrived at Ndanga there was no mortuary. As there was for many years no electricity supply, and it was a fairly hot place, he built a small thatched open-air mortuary on top of a nearby hill. Here the BSAP would deposit bodies of

persons deceased through violence or from no obvious natural causes, brought in with a request for a formal post-mortem examination. These had to be dealt with as expeditiously as possible due to the climatic factors prevailing, but as often as not the doctor was away on his travels to the clinics. The existence in police dockets of autopsy reports on which Dr. Jim had scribbled 'Sorry, hyena ate body, J. Kennedy' was another tale which ensured that Kennedy remained a legendary figure in the eyes of the younger doctors of the government medical service of which I was a member.

Kennedy's philosophy was that he was too busy looking after sick and injured people, who were still alive, to worry about people for whom he could no longer to do anything useful.

As renowned police doctor and Senior GMO George Ross once wrote,

> 'He went his own sweet way untouched by official approval or disapproval, convinced that his way of practising medicine amongst the primitive people he looked after was best.'

Dr. Dyson Blair said of his friend Jim Kennedy in 1967, when he had himself been succeeded as Secretary for Health by somebody from a different breed and background:

> 'In later years I watched with no little amusement the efforts of the administrators in the Ministry of Health to make Jim conform to rule.'

So what sort of doctor was Dr. James Kennedy, what the extent of his medical prowess? Blair said of him:

> 'He had an uncanny clinical sense, and used his eyes, ears, nose and hands in diagnosis in a way which would have warmed the hearts of the nineteenth century observant intuitive clinicians.'

Dyson Blair also described most graphically how Jim Kennedy managed one of his more famous medical rituals:

> 'Jim's injection parades were highly organised, done out in the open with patients standing. One orderly standing behind the row of patients swabbed off the antecubital fossa (the front of the elbow) with a swab in soapy water and distended the veins by gripping the upper arm. Another orderly stood on Jim's left side with a tray of syringes ready needled and filled with N. A. B. (an arsenical preparation for the treatment of syphilis). On his other side stood another orderly with a tray to collect the empty syringes and a kidney dish for the used needles. Jim, the principal performer, with walking stick hooked on the left forearm, took the syringe from the one tray, put the needle through the skin, rolled over the vein and penetrated it and depressed the piston of the syringe, and when the contents had been discharged, the syringe withdrawn, and the needle removed, needle and syringe were then placed in the appropriate receptacle.
>
> Jim Kennedy was the most skilful intravenous operator I have ever seen; he never drew blood back into the syringe to prove the needle was in the vein; this meant that other members of the team had only to clean and boil the needles and the syringes were refilled again, ready for the continuance of the injection parade.'

His close friend and colleague Dr. Minto Strover, who ran the General Hospital in Masvingo for much of the time that Kennedy was GMO at Ndanga, said of him:

'Jim was an excellent example of his type, a good diagnostician and sympathetic towards all his charges,'

and

'the last of the old *bundu doctors* who did so much to carry the medical service into the bush and to persuade the raw African to accept enlightened modern therapy in place of the somewhat crude ministrations of the witch-doctor.'

Kennedy was a competent surgeon, and he handled without any fuss the many surgical, orthopaedic and obstetrical emergencies which presented at the hospital or clinics, but he was never keen on operating on non-urgent or 'cold' surgical cases. These he preferred to transfer by ambulance to Masvingo to be attended to by Strover, who was an enthusiastic and very competent all-round surgeon.

Kennedy's reluctance to do non-emergency surgery was for reasons twofold: firstly, he stated that in all the time that it took to prepare for and perform routine operating lists on individual patients, he could instead deal with many dozens of other patients who required his attention; secondly, he suffered from an allergy of his hands, which he believed to be due to the scrub-up soap with which preparations for any operation were made. (Minto Strover told me that he thought that this allergy was to rubber gloves).

In his medical and health care achievements in splendid isolation James Kennedy was a genius. However, the boundary between genius and eccentricity is narrow and ill-defined. Some of his mannerisms and habits were decidedly unorthodox.

He carried with him at all times a silver-tipped Irish shillelagh, with which he cleared a path through crowds of people or livestock, poked dead bodies in cursory examination, or demonstrated points he was trying to get across to an audience. After use he would hold out the tip of this shillelagh to be cleaned by an attendant who carried a screw-top bottle of methylated spirits swabs specifically for this purpose

He could not bear to waste time, and he required at all times to have an attendant out of sight awaiting his bidding, whether at home, in the office, or in camp; for this purpose he employed a small boy who crouched out of sight behind a corner, waiting to be summoned by an extraordinary soft, high-pitched double 'noot noot' noise which was his master's signal that he required to be attended upon for an errand or a service of some sort.

He insisted that he received from his personal servants the homage and attention which was his due. When he set off by car the driver had to stand by the open door, while Jim received hat, stick, and gloves from another attendant. It was only when the formalities were completed that they were allowed to close the door.

Trix Kennedy died in 1947, and James was heart-broken. He never recovered fully from his loss, for they were inseparable, and he relied greatly on her. He would not permit any of her clothing, toiletries or personal effects to be touched by anybody, and he carried on as if she was still there. He became a little forgetful, and his eccentricity more pronounced.

James Kennedy was awarded the OBE in 1955; however, by the late 1950s Jim was an anachronism ('but what a glorious anachronism!' said Dyson Blair in a tribute after his death.)

A new and more modern Director of Medical Services decided, quite rightly, that

Dr. Kennedy should be retired, but how? He refused to contemplate giving up his post at Ndanga. Eventually he was **commanded** to leave, but still he was unable to comprehend the writing on the wall. Eventually, sadly, he had to be forcibly removed from his long-time home in June 1959, to be taken to a farm house on Salemore Farm, not far from Ndanga, kindly provided by Neville Richards, a generous personality from Masvingo. On his retirement in that year, he was awarded the Bronze Medal of the Royal African Society.

I had been required to go out from Masvingo to Ndanga once or twice in order to attend to clinical problems when Dr. Kennedy was away. I will never forget my first journey to that fabled institution, mainly because as I was driving on the old road through a deep narrow cutting through a large earthen bank, I spied a runaway bull careering across a nearby field . To my dismay it jumped onto the bonnet of my Opel CarAVan, a vehicle of which I was inordinately proud. Apart from severe denting of the bodywork, my car was not badly damaged, and the farmer graciously paid my repair bills.

I was even more dismayed when I met the great Dr. Kennedy for the first time. In the absence of Dr. Strover, his normal medical attendant, I was asked to go out to Salemore to see him. He was severely depressed and lonely, and a little incoherent at times, and it was unutterably sad to see him in this state. However, we soon established a good relationship based on the immense respect and admiration I had for him. He could never tell me too much about the old days at Ndanga and in the lowveld, and he was very modest.

Although I was never a keen or proficient hunter of game animals, I was enthusiastic about game-bird shooting, camping, and wildlife in general, so we had a fair amount in common in addition to our love of the practice of medicine amongst rural people. He asked me to clean his guns, which I did with pleasure, as I had never had the opportunity to handle such magnificent masterpieces. He later pleaded with me to accept his entire collection of firearms, as he wanted them to go to somebody who would treasure them as he had done for so many years.

I felt that I could not accept such a gift, and declined his offer several times. I heard later that some of his priceless weapons had been distributed to various members of the local police, which I thought was a tragedy.

His depression deepened, and his intermittent confusion heightened. A kindly farmer's wife who visited him at Salemore to check on him and take him some goodies was startled to have the door opened to be met and invited in by Dr. Kennedy smoking a cigar and wearing nothing but a trilby hat.

He used to drive into town in his older little model of my Opel, and he was an absolute menace on the road, crossing stop-streets without stopping and turning blindly around corners, oblivious of oncoming traffic. I had to refer him sadly to the Nervous Disorders Hospital in Bulawayo, and we lost touch.

I regret very much that I did not have the opportunity to get to know him better in his halcyon days as a pioneering doctor in the lowveld, as although of a different generation, when the practice of medicine in rural areas was far more of an art, and infinitely more difficult, than it was in my day, he was yet a role model whose achievements I admired immensely.

It was from him that I adopted the concept of training home-grown nursing auxiliaries, which we called Community Nursing Assistants – the term 'orderly' by that time having been discredited – to serve the scattered communities on the great sugar estates of the southeast lowveld.

James Kennedy predicted in the mid-1950s that the lowveld would be opened up and developed as a result of mining of vast mineral deposits. He based his forecasts on his earlier discoveries of copper, coal, limestone, and iron ore, as he believed that these were indications of economically exploitable mines waiting to be developed. In this he has been wrong to date, as it was the pioneer cane-growing by Murray MacDougall, his friend and patient, which catalysed the development less than a decade later.

James Kennedy died a sad and lonely man more than forty years ago, but his unique reputation lives on still among the Karanga and Changana people of the lowveld and the hills above, where his memory is a mixture of reverence and awe. To them he will always be *Chiremba*, the doctor, and all subsequent practitioners entitled to use that title will be judged against his contribution to the well-being of the people.

It must not be forgotten that Dr. James Kennedy also gladly visited his services upon the handful of white frontiersmen, lowveld ranchers and their families who were in need of medical attention, and to them too he was a friend indeed.

His brand of kindly paternalism would probably be anathema today. In some ways his singular dedication to his work, his exploits, his achievements on a lonely frontier, and his strong and independent personality could be compared with those of the legendary Albert Schweitzer, but in other ways Dr. James Kennedy, the doctor in the lowveld wilderness, was unique.

It is fitting to end this biographical narrative with another quotation from the obituary by his friend Sir Robert Tredgold in 1967:

> 'I believe that to him, more than any to any other individual, is due the breakthrough of the wall of suspicion and mistrust that, until relatively recently, stood between the African and medical treatment, and hospitalisation in particular.'

It is a pleasure to acknowledge the excellence of the obituaries published in the Central African Journal of Medicine in 1967, contributed by four friends and admirers of Dr. James Kennedy. I have drawn freely upon the eloquent and most interesting accounts provided by Sir Robert Tredgold, Dr. Dyson Blair, Dr. Minto Strover, and Dr. George Ross concerning aspects of Jim's life and work. I have also quoted from his regrettably short and incomplete memoirs also published in the journal ten years earlier.

I have also been privileged to have been told numerous anecdotes about Dr. Kennedy by a number of people who knew him well, including Sir Robert, Minto Strover, and again a handful of the old-timers who knew him and who were themselves still surviving in my lowveld days. CRS

Rhodesian Field Force (Anglo-South African War) Graves in Zimbabwe, with Particular Reference to Marondera

by Robert S. Burrett

The late Colonel A. S. Hickman did much to document the incidents and associated sites relating to the part played by Rhodesia (Zimbabwe) in the events of the Anglo-South African War, 1899–1902. His research took him to many interesting locations in Mozambique, Zimbabwe, Botswana and South Africa, and without doubt his work is invaluable in that he was able to rediscover several sites which had hitherto been forgotten since the end of the conflict. Of particular interest here is his work on the Marondera area, or Marandellas as it was then. This research is published in Volume 2 of his book Rhodesia Served the Queen (Hickman 1975:195–204). In it he makes extensive use of contemporary reports and papers, many of which are not generally available. This article will take a closer look at his work on the so-called 'Boer War graves' on the plot Paradise, Marondera. This is not by any means meant to be an exhaustive study, merely additional notes, corrections and personal reflections relating to the graves and their probable occupants.

BACKGROUND TO THE RHODESIAN FIELD FORCE (RFF)

With the outbreak of hostilities between the British Government and the two Boer Republics of the Transvaal and Orange Free State, the Imperial Authorities began a massive mobilisation of men and resources. Initially it was felt that the main thrust would come from the south and a small, locally recruited force, the Frontier Mounted Force, was enlisted to protect British colonial interests in the Bechuanaland Protectorate and Southern Rhodesia. This small force had a rough time of it and while half, the Protectorate Regiment, were besieged in Mafeking the other half, the Rhodesian Regiment, fought a series of skirmishes along the border between Tuli and the Northern Cape (see Burrett, 1999, Hickman 1970; Millington & Burrett *in press*). However the latter encountered increasing Boer resistance as they moved southward and were unable to relieve their counterparts in Mafeking. This impasse and the enrolment of a sizeable number of active males from the small European population in Rhodesia, and their reassignment to southern Bechuanaland, presented serious concerns to the Imperial Authorities. It should be remembered that there were huge misgivings as to the aspirations of the African populations in the country – it was after all only two years since the pacification of the 1896–7 Uprisings. The departure of the Rhodesian Regiment southward also left Rhodesia and Bechuanaland exposed to possible Boer attack, rumours of which were rife at the time.

The Imperial Government now realised the need for additional defensive measures in Rhodesia, while it also appreciated that by maintaining an aggressive force on this

northern frontier of the Boer Republics it was possible to divide their enemies' attention and resources so as to assist British actions to the south. It was therefore decided by the War Office that a number of the troops then scheduled to arrive in southern Africa should be diverted to this theatre of conflict. This would involve them having to disembark at Beira, travel along the railway to Rhodesia and thence use wagons to get to Bulawayo from where they could be deployed.

It was appreciated from the start that this deployment would be no easy task. Firstly there were the immense difficulties of trying to get the troops and associated horses and armaments through Portuguese East Africa (Mozambique) since the colonial power was trying to maintain a strictly neutral position in the hostilities. Then the arrivals would have to acclimatise and the different groups would have to be trained and unified as one effective fighting force before they could move to the Front.

The unit would be called the Rhodesian Field Force (RFF) and that it would be a combination of several Imperial and Colonial Troops. The union of discipline and military tactics of several squadrons of Imperial Yeomanry, with the determination and experience of similar terrain of the Australian and New Zealand groups was thought to be a good combination. The latter included both Citizens' Bushmen who were raised by public subscription in their home territories, as well as Imperial Bushmen who were raised by their respective State Authorities as an act of Colonial solidarity (Hickman 1975: 217). The Rhodesian Field Force was placed under the command of Lieutenant-General Sir Frederick Carrington who had previous experience of colonial wars in this part of the world (Hickman 1975: 161–2).

To prevent drawing attention to themselves in a neutral country, the various squadrons arrived in separate, small groups during the dry winter months of April to August 1900. They then travelled by rail from Beira to a camp in the Pungwe swamps called '75 Mile Peg' (Gondola). Thereafter they moved to Bamboo Creek (Vila Machado) where there was a large encampment due to the transport bottleneck caused by the change of rail gauge from wide to narrow (CTW 23/10/1900). The latter gauge which carried the traffic through the rough country to Rhodesia was totally unable to cope with the amount of traffic – breakdowns, derailments and a critical shortage of fuel and water for the steam driven engines created considerable delay. The men were forced to sit around in Bamboo Creek kicking their heals, not the world's healthiest location. It was readily acknowledged as a particularly sickly hollow with all manner of diseases with malaria and alcoholism being significant problems.

Once rail traffic permitted the men travelled to Umtali (Mutare) where, on reaching Rhodesian Territory, they were able to receive improved medical care and rest. It should be remembered that apart from certain places along the coast and isolated towns the Portuguese territory was essentially undeveloped and such facilities would have been seriously limited. It would seem that many of the troops now succumbed to the ailments which they had contracted in Mozambique (diseases exacerbated by malnutrition). Those that recovered (almost all were sick at one time or another – see Hickman 1975:271) were then sent on to the main RFF Base and Training camp at Marandellas. It was here that the command structure was based, at least initially. After training the different squadrons were reassigned into Brigades of the RFF, although the divisions did very much reflect that of the former groups.

The 1st Brigade consisted entirely of citizen funded Australians (1st Regiment being 500 New South Wales Citizens' Bushmen; 2nd Regiment being 120 South Australian & 55 Tasmanian Bushmen, as well as the 300 Queensland Bushmen; 3rd Regiment consisted of 250 Victorian & 125 West Australian Bushmen). They were dispatched from Marandellas in sections between the 11th and 20th May 1900 arriving in Bulawayo late May to early June (Hickman 1975: 216–9). The 2nd Brigade consisted mainly of New Zealanders with some Australians (4th Regiment being New Zealand Citizens' Bushmen; 5th Regiment New Zealand Imperial Bushmen; 6th Regiment consisted of New South Wales' Imperial Bushmen). They left Marandellas on the 14th June reaching Bulawayo on the 8th July 1900.

The remaining men who now arrived in large numbers were not brigaded and consisted of the 17th & 18th Battalions Imperial Yeomanry. As part of their purpose in controlling African aspirations on the 16th July a small section of the Yeomanry was now ordered to northern Mashonaland to attack Chief Mapondera who was leading a successful revolt against British South Africa Company's occupation. Although the area was rather remote at the time and the action was of little real threat, it was felt that an example had to made of Mapondera so as to prevent his rebellious activities from spreading throughout the country. After this action these troops finally departed for Bulawayo in late August, about which time a troop of Imperial Victorian Bushmen arrived at Marandellas (Hickman 1975: 205–220 & 271–273).

The movement of men to Bulawayo involved a twenty day journey either on foot or on overcrowded mule coaches hired from the Zeederberg Company by the British South Africa Company. The latter 'luxury' being reserved for the 'Officer classes'. Regardless of the mode this transfer took them via Fort Charter, Enkeldoorn, Umvuma, Iron Mine Hill, Gwelo and thence to Bulawayo. Here the RFF was divided into several small operating units. A very small minority travelled by rail directly southward to join the conflict there and ultimately participated in the Relief of Mafeking on 16 May 1900. The vast majority, however, were sent on futile chases and additional training camps in the Fort Victoria, Gwanda and Fort Tuli areas. Their presence was to discourage both African and Boer insurrection. At each of these locations further men died of disease exacerbated by exhaustion.

Later some members of the RFF crossed into the northern Transvaal where they saw action associated with the siege and attempted relief of the Elands River Depot in August 1900, but in truth most of their time was spent traversing and training in neutral or Anglophile territory. This led to considerable debate in some circles in London who described the RFF as a grandiose waste of time, if not a totally liable misuse of manpower (Hickman 1975; War Office Reports WO 32/7944)[1]. As a result the War Office ordered some of the squadrons to the Cape Colony while by December 1900 the Rhodesian Field Force had been disbanded and Carrington was ordered home into retirement (see Hickman 1975; 157–220). Many of the Australians and New Zealanders now returned home, although some remained on to join other units in the conflict.

DESCRIPTION OF THE ANGLO-SOUTH AFRICAN WAR CEMETERY, MARONDERA

The photographs give a general impression of the cemetery as it stands at present. The

plot lies on the north side of the street 'Loquat Grove' and it remains undeveloped, although residential growth is encroaching rapidly on all sides and its future may change (Map reference 1831B1: 449876). It has been well looked after by the Municipality who ensure that it is kept tidy and the plaques have been periodically repainted. There are three rows of graves, two of which are of interest here. The third has a single, more recent grave dating from 1935 and lies at the back of the group. It is mentioned no further, although it does show that graves were later added to the existing cemetery. Figure 1 is a rough sketch of the graves and shows the grave numbers used in this article.

HICKMAN'S REPORT

After reading Gilbert's 1901 descriptions of the Marandellas Camp Colonel Hickman, in 1971, tried to trace the original settlement. He found that it had been obliterated by time – not surprisingly as most of it was temporary tented accommodation. However, he did record the relevant cemetery which is published in his book (Hickman 1975: 202–4). Since then his work has been taken as definitive and little else has been done since that time, either to extend his work or question his conclusions.

Essentially he generally accepted that the grave plaques were correct, although he did suggest that Studdart required investigation. He was also able to change some of the details of one of the Imperial Yeomanry whose correct information he located in Gilbert's book (1901). It is most disconcerting that he does this within the text without

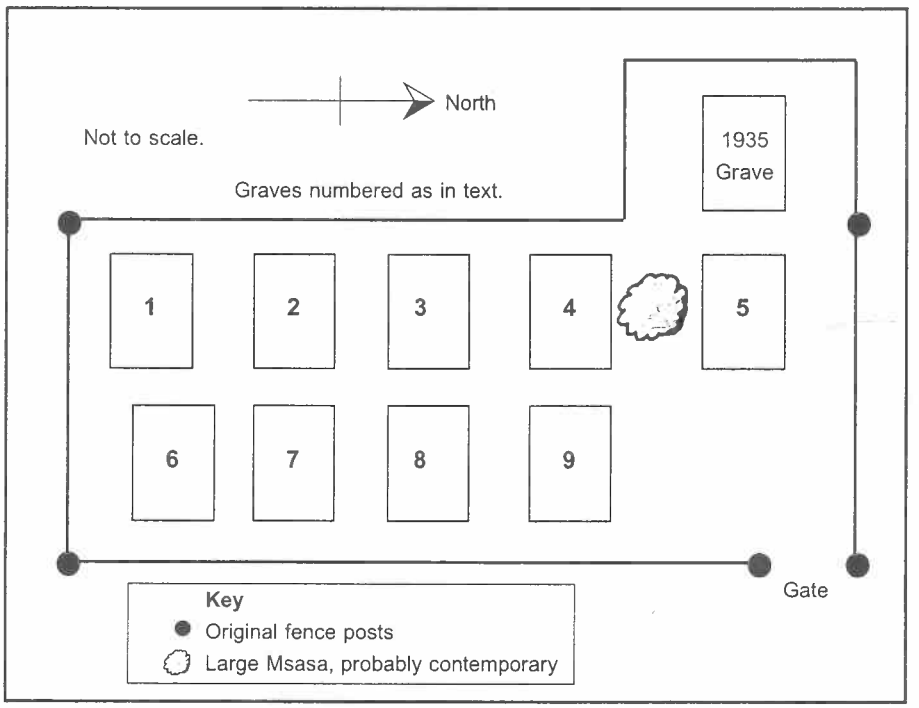


Figure 1: Paradise Plot Cemetery, Marondera.

comment, while on the map of the cemetery published along side he leaves the error unaltered. Several graves remained unidentified, although one had a tantalising fragment, while a couple of others clearly had dating errors. After seeing the cemetery for myself I decided that these challenges required further investigation.

A HISTORY OF THE SITE

The markers on graves 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 are circular cast iron markers which were erected by the Rhodesian Branch of the Guild of Loyal Women (GLW) before 1908, although their final dedication was only to take place on the 26th March 1910 – the Eighth Anniversary of Rhodes' Death. They were cast in Cape Town by the Firm of Gregory which had the contract for similar memorials across South Africa. Those with dates prior to the death of Queen Victoria are headed 'For Queen & Empire', while two with more recent dates are headed 'For King & Empire'. Once cast they were dispatched to the Guild's office in Salisbury at reduced rail charges, courtesy of the then Administrator Sir William Milton (GU 1/1/1). This group of Women had taken it upon themselves to mark the graves of those Europeans associated with early colonial period in this country. Initially, following the lead of their South African counterparts, they worked on locating and marking the graves of those who 'fell in the late War'. Once this was completed this Branch turned their attention to other early Settler graves (GU 1/2/1). However, they were a town based organisation totally reliant on reports received from the rural police as to who was buried where and when. Their information must therefore be viewed as secondary sources with all the problems which this entails. It probably accounts for some of the errors and omissions which are associated with these markers throughout the country.

In the drama of the Anglo-South African War many men, especially those foreign to these parts, fell in action or died of disease but their details were poorly documented. Local people simply did not know them, while the Imperial Military Records were very unreliable. The official South African Field Force Casualty List (SAFFCL) is a case in point. Research relating to similar graves elsewhere in southern Africa indicates sloppy recording where names were often spelt wrong, individuals were confused, while many others are missing from their records entirely. Even the local administrative records which were kept by the British South Africa Company are faulty.

This dearth of reliable information was more especially the case in Marondera. At that time the town hardly existed. It is true that there were a few stores around the recently established railway station and refuelling point, but there was as yet no significant civilian population. The Imperial Authorities had chosen this site precisely because of its lack of civilian distractions, as well as the fact that it was at the head of the most direct wagon route from Mashonaland to Bulawayo. This was important because the railway had at that time not yet joined Salisbury (Harare) and Bulawayo (Hickman 1975:196).

Since the local population was very small the identities of the deceased, when recorded by British South Africa Police some years after the War, had often been forgotten or misinterpretations were made. Compounding this problem was the relative sloppiness of the manufacturer who made additional mistakes when casting the markers, as well as errors made by the police when they finally placed the markers on the graves

(they were instructed to do this on behalf of the Guild by the Administrator – GU 1/1/1). All of this makes for an interesting investigation.

INITIAL OBSERVATIONS

Before beginning research on these graves I was struck by several things. Grave 6 is the particularly early one, said to be that of Trooper Studdart who died in March 1897. Clearly this marker is incorrect and in this I agree with Hickman's hunch (1975:204). Marondera as we know it today did not exist at that time. The main European settlement was some distance south of the present location at the Ruzawi Drift (now Ruzawi Diocesan School) where Bottomley, Head and Moore had constructed a store and hotel in 1893 – map reference 1831B1: 473834 (Burrett 1998:111). All the related European administrative offices were built in the immediate vicinity of this centre. An associated graveyard also exists and has been subject to investigation by Hodder-Williams (1969).

The important point is that at the time of Studdart's death in 1897 the Paradise cemetery was virgin bush, with the site of Marondera's kraal (a minor subchief of the Svosve Dynasty who was exiled from the core of their territory – see Beach 1994) being closer to the modern high density suburb of Dombotombo which lies to the north of the main Harare road, Marondera. The question is why then was Studdart supposedly buried here and not with the others who also died in the events of the First Chimurenga (1896–7 Uprising) and who are certainly buried at Ruzawi. Trooper James Hastie Stoddart was killed, in April 1897 in action at Soswe's kraal some distance south-east of the Ruzawi Drift (note the error in both spelling and date on the plaque). If he was brought to the Paradise Cemetery it would mean that they would have come past the existing one at Ruzawi carrying on about 6 km to an area of isolated Brachystegia Woodland just to bury him, see Figure 2. This all seems VERY unlikely. Clearly an error has been made in marking him here. Like Hodder-Williams (1969:15) I suspect that Studdart should in fact be in the graveyard at Ruzawi School. His name was probably at the end of the list for that cemetery, however, when transmitting this information Studdart's name was incorrectly read it at the top of the Paradise Plot list. An understandable error since details of both cemeteries would have been reported by the same Marandellas police. Thus when it came to placing the memorials the plaque was erected here rather than Ruzawi. This conclusion frees this grave for someone who died in Marandellas during the period of the Anglo-South African War.

The second problem concerns the markings on graves 2 and 7. The former has a typical GLW marker with the name and date Tpr J. Kelly, Vict. Imp. Bushm. –/10/1900, while the latter has a home-made, but iron marker with the name and date J. Kiley, VIB, 13/10/1900, RIP. I suspect that these are one and the same person and disagree with Hickman who took them to be two different people (1975: 202–4). They are certainly the same unit and the spelling is so similar that an error in marking the two graves seems likely. This is supported by an early, but undated, report which names the graves but includes only one Kelly (A 9/1/1).

The question is why two markers? Possibly that on grave 7 is the original, made and erected by his companions. His name was later mentioned to the Guild of Loyal Women who, not knowing that there was one already present, manufactured another marker which was then placed on the grave – there is evidence of this happening at

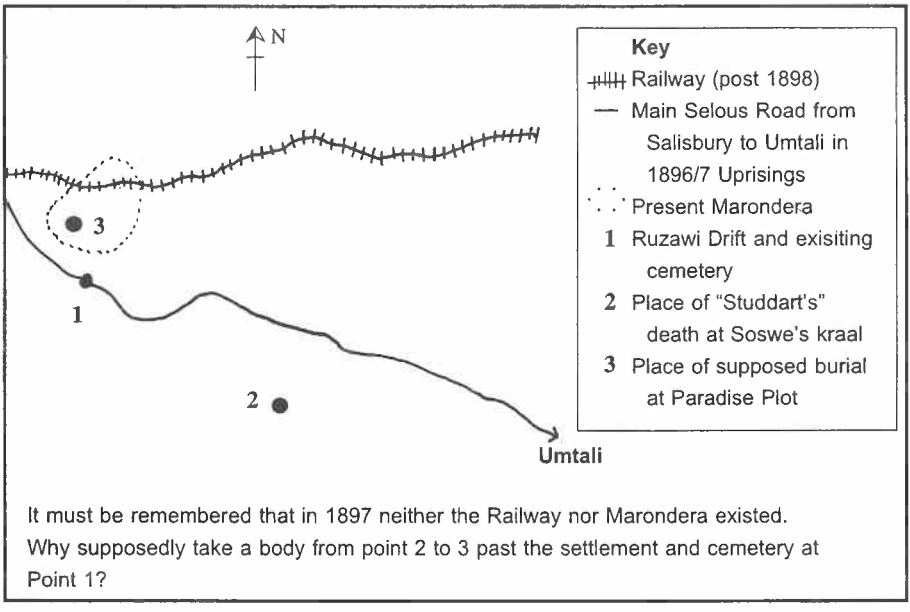


Figure 2: The Studdart question.

other cemeteries where two markers are present on the same grave – the Guild's and the Family's. In time the markers have been separated onto two different graves. However, the shift is slight and clearly either grave 2 or 7 is correct and not both. This [illegible] yet another grave for alternate identification.

The third problem evident from the start are manufacturer errors. Given that these are supposed to be of members of the Rhodesian Field Force, Hamilton's date of 1901 and Davis' date of 1906 are too late as the Force had already been disbanded by then. The original list which was probably the basis of the Guild's work gets both dates correct (A9/1/1) so the error must have been made by the manufacturer. In the Guild's correspondence there is some evidence of other errors being noted and replacement markers being requested from Gregory (GU 1/1/1), however, these, and others seen elsewhere in the country, seem to have slipped through. It should be noted that the manufacturer corrected the reigning Sovereign on these plaques to that applicable at the wrong date of death. Hickman (1975) in his text on page 202 incorrectly gives the date of Davis' death as 16th which is a typographical error in the book which should have read 26th.

Another important point to note is that graves 3, 4 and 5 are in correct chronological sequence when looking at casualty dates. This is a situation I would expect in a military camp where everything would be relatively well organised, especially when concerned with things such as death and burial.

The graves have been tidied up over the years. The original piles of stone which would have covered the graves (based on contemporary examples seen elsewhere) have long since been removed. Some of these stones are to be seen to the south of the cemetery outside the original fence. In their place someone has placed cement

curbstones and laid a surface of granite chips over the top. I am confident that in doing so they have not destroyed nor added any graves, but of course that may well have happened. It also poses the question as to whether the markers were returned to their correct places. I am assuming here that they were, with the exception of the double Kelly-Kiley whose separation of the two grave markers may date from this period.

A last point to consider is that the fence around the graves is very old, based on the type of uprights used which were manufactured by A&J Main Company, Glasgow. They mark the gate and the four corners of the original plain wire fence and must predate the 1935 grave which shows that the original fence was cut to allow this additional grave to be enclosed in a fencing style very different to the earlier enclosure – now based on barbed wire and plain droppers. The original fence was probably erected by the British South Africa Company Administration who agreed to do this across the country once the GLW had marked the graves (GU 1/2/1).

IDENTIFICATION OF THE GRAVES

Having looked at the site the next step was to try and establish who died here in Marondera, why and when. Sourcing of this information has not been that easy and I have to admit that I am far from satisfied with details I have at this stage. My initial source was the work of Hickman (1975). On pages 213–214 he gives the casualty details of the Imperial Yeomanry which were published by one of their number, S. Gilbert (1901). Going through this list one finds reference to Davis and Armstrong. However, it also gives one additional name (Shaw), while confirming others who died elsewhere in the country. Then I placed a note requesting help on the Anglo-Boer War Email List. From the replies received I was able to gather several additional names and dates, but not all of these reports match. If only history was a simple matter of putting things together! The lists given in the appendix are relevant to the whole country. Instead of being restricted to the Marondera graves all the names and places have been included so that this information is made more widely available to those interested in other parts of the country.

DISCUSSION – WHO IS WHERE?

Even a passing look at the lists will convince the reader that much of the information shown is contradictory. The main problem arises from the fact that the official reports of the deaths often came from the RFF Head Quarters at Marandellas rather than the actual place where the individual died and was buried. The official South African Field Force Casualty List (SAFFCL) and many of the newspaper reports of the time were particularly prone to this type of mistake. In addition their records are often in error as to date of death as opposed to burial; individuals are sometimes confused; while poor transmission via several telegraphic systems resulted in additional errors. Lists 1 and 2 must be treated with extreme circumspect and only used where there are no alternatives. The Australian War graves List 3 and New Zealand List 10 are both equally suspect as I believe they are derived largely from the SAFFCL.

A more reliable source is List 4, based as it is on the contemporary work of Pembroke Murray entitled the 'Official Record of the Australian Military Contingents to the War in South Africa'. Australian contacts suggest that since 'not all listings reconcile, I'd

probably use Murray except where evidence and records on the spot differed (letter C. Wilcox to Author 24 May 2000)'. The letters in List 9 also provide valuable and reliable information. Of particular importance here is that which clearly indicates that Brent was buried in Umtali and not Marandellas as most other records indicate – a clear example of reporting from the RFF HQ being erroneously taken as place of death.

The Official Death Registers from the National Archives of Zimbabwe (List 5), while incomplete, are probably essentially correct for those mentioned. I also feel we can accept as correct the list of Imperial men as published by Gilbert (1901) – List 6. He was able to provide additional detail about the campaign as a whole and I suspect that he kept a diary which he drew upon when writing his book. His details are also corroborated by the work of a more recent researcher, K. Asplin, who has independently been researching the War Office records of these men (emails 6th & 8th April 2000). The GLW record of the graves as they where marked in 1908 (List 8) does generally support the conclusions with regard to the Marandellas graves, although some errors in dates and spellings are evident. This may result from badly corroded, original metal markers which the recorder found difficult to decipher – I have found a similar problem with the original rusty metal sheets at Fort Tuli Cemetery.

If we combine all these lists correcting dates, causes and places in the light of the data base as a whole, it would seem that the RFF dead were buried as follows in order of geographical location from Beira to the Transvaal. The cause of death is shown here in brackets after each name (* = unknown disease; d = dysentery; e = enteric fever; m = malaria; p = pneumonia). The total number of graves expected at each location is also given at the end in brackets.

A. Bamboo Creek (Vila Machado at the '61 mile peg' of the railway in Mozambique) – Apps (d&m); G.F. Shaw (e) (=2).
2. Umtali (Mutare) – Blackden (d); Bloomfield (m & sunstroke); Brent (rail accident); Brooker (d); Burden (d&m); Dunne (d); Foster (e); Franklin (d); Hinton (d); McIntosh (d); McCann (d); McCarron (d); Myers (rail accident); Pugh (m); Stone (d&m); Swan (suicide) (=16).
3. Marandellas (Marondera) – Armstrong (meningitis); Davis (blood poisoning); Hamilton (alcoholism & morphine abuse); J. Kiley (p); Saxon (m); A. E. Shaw (m); Stevens (exhaustion) (=7).
4. Salisbury (Harare) – Andrew (d) (=1).
5. Enkeldoorn (Chivhu) – Austin (d); R. Kelly (*) (=2).
6. Iron Mine Hill (no settlement today, closest present village is Lalapanzi) – Walton (m). Site of Cemetery remains unknown (Hickman 1975:220) (=1).
7. Bulawayo – Lloyd (e); Hambly (m); Hines (p); McPhee (heart failure); Millar (e) (=5).
8. Gwanda – Madden (p) (=1).
9. Fort Victoria (Masvingo) – Grey (e); Olney (e); Peck (e) (=3).
10. Fort Tuli – Russell (e) (=1).

This paper discusses the Marondera graves, but I would challenge residents in the other areas listed to investigate those near them. I would certainly be interested in

hearing from anyone in this regard. I know the Tuli grave of Russell but what about the others?

Just as of a matter of interest the following summarises the causes of death. It more than illustrates the shameful loss of life from avoidable causes and the total liability of the Imperial Authorities in this matter: accidents = 2; pneumonia = 3; dysentery = 13; enteric fever = 8; malaria = 6; other causes = 7. Thirty-nine deaths and not one death in action.

THE MARONDERA GRAVES

From all this we see that we have seven people who were Official War Casualties in Marondera and who should be buried here. The fact that we have nine graves is a problem. I am going to stick out my neck and suggest that two of them are in fact NOT War Graves but were probably civilians who were added to the existing cemetery some time (and not too long) after the Military left. These I believe to be graves 8 and 9 in Figure 1. I have to admit that this is a mere supposition for which I have no evidence. I may well be entirely wrong but all the research so far has failed to produce any other names of military personnel who could have been buried here.

Grave 8 is marked with a slab of granite which once must have borne a name. However, more recently it has been painted silver and no trace of the original name remains. Grave 9 has a tin plate cut into the shape of a heart which is now nailed to a cabbage tree (Cussonia arborea) at the head of the grave. This sheet has been repainted many times and is now hardly decipherable. However, Hickman noted in 1971 that the following was still discernible but nothing else – *Trooper ----eyd IY, 20/7/00*, while I can make out today *Trooper ...D... July* ..... – photographs 2 & 3. This is a problem. No additional, and unaccounted for, trooper died on this date. It is likely that the date was not clear and Hickman was in error reading it as such. I also question if it really came from this grave and would postulate that this is in fact one of the few remaining 'zinc plates' recorded as being on the now named graves before the GLW had the cast plaques erected. The vague similarity in date with that of Davis and the end of his Christian name, Sydney, with the D actually associated with the date of death which follows, suggests to me that this plaque does not belong here but was originally on grave 3. The fact that it is now nailed to a cussonia tree which is relatively short lived species supports the view that it may be a more recent mismarking.

This leaves graves 1 to 7 for the seven people identified earlier. Of these five, I am sure, have been correctly named, even if the present plaques make spelling and date errors. We can postulate as to the remaining two unmarked graves. I suggest the following as a chronological sequence:

Grave 6.

I suspect that this is the oldest grave, however, as already argued it is not the 1897 grave of Studdart. Rather I suggest it to be that of Trooper Albert Edward Shaw, RFF & 75th Imperial Yeomanry, who died 7 June 1900.

Grave 7.

This I suspect was the next grave – that of Private J.F.H. Saxon, 4th New Zealand Bushmen (otherwise called the NZ Rough Riders or Mounted Infantry) who died of malaria on 19 June 1900. It is probable that he was hospitalised at the time since by this date the rest of his Unit had left Marandellas and on this very day were marching

from Fort Charter towards Enkeldoorn (Hickman 1975:273). Of course it is just as feasible that he could be in grave 6 and Shaw is buried here. Whatever the case I feel we can be fairly certain these two individuals have to be in one or other of these two unmarked graves.

Grave 1.

This is that of Captain H. C. W. Hamilton, 2nd Regiment 1st Brigade RFF & Queensland Mounted Infantry. There is some problem with his exact date of death. The present plaque gives 12.7.01. However, most of the Australians involved had returned home by this date and it is likely that this is a manufacturer error as the original GLW's list had 1900. Furthermore it is incorrectly marked 'For King & Empire', see photograph 4. In light of the letter by Captain Knight (List 9) the date of 12 July 1900 appears correct. Poor transmission of information to Imperial Authorities may account for the error in the month in the SAFFCL and related reports.

An additional matter of interest here is the unknown background of Hamilton. He is not listed in Murray which records the official Australian casualties. However, there are repeated references to him as Captain of the Queensland Artillery, Field Artillery or Mounted Infantry depending on source. It is possible that Hamilton was an independent volunteer who had made his way to Southern Africa and enrolled as such. He may at some stage have been a captain in the Queensland territorial volunteer force (email C. Wilcox dated 26 July 2000) and given this background the Imperial Authorities enlisted his services in the RFF. However, he remained independent of the official Australian Regiments hence his absence in Murray's records. The alternative possibility is that he was an Imperial Officer seconded to assist with the training of the Australian forces. This has been investigated, but research so far has failed to link him to any unit of the Imperial Yeomanry, an obvious secondment, so unless he was from some other Unit this alternative seems unlikely (email K. Asplin 18 June 2000).

Grave 3

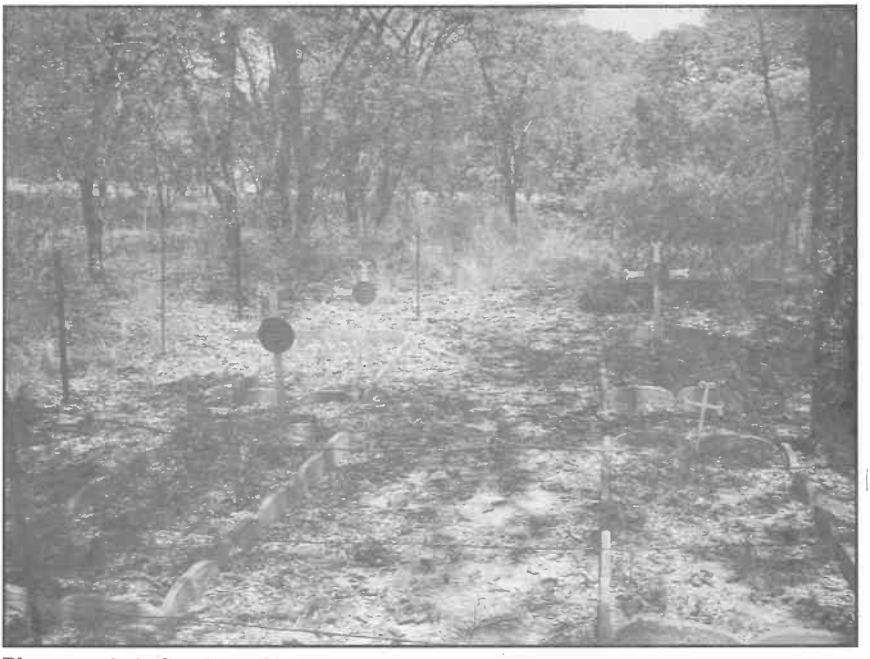
This is the next chronological casualty. It is that of Trooper Sydney Edward Davis, RFF & 50th Imperial Yeomanry, who died on the 26 July 1900, possibly late in the evening of 25th. This is a certain identification although the present plaque has errors. It incorrectly gives the year as 1906 (adding 'For King & Empire') which is clearly manufacturer error as the GLW have it originally as 1900 (A9/1/1). He is also incorrectly indicated as 30th Squadron Imperial Yeomanry but this unit was never part of the RFF and it should read 50th. As this error appears in the GLW list as well I suspect that it is a misreading from the original handmade metal marker. In addition it is argued here that the original 'zinc plate' for this same man now, in error, marks grave 9.

Grave 4

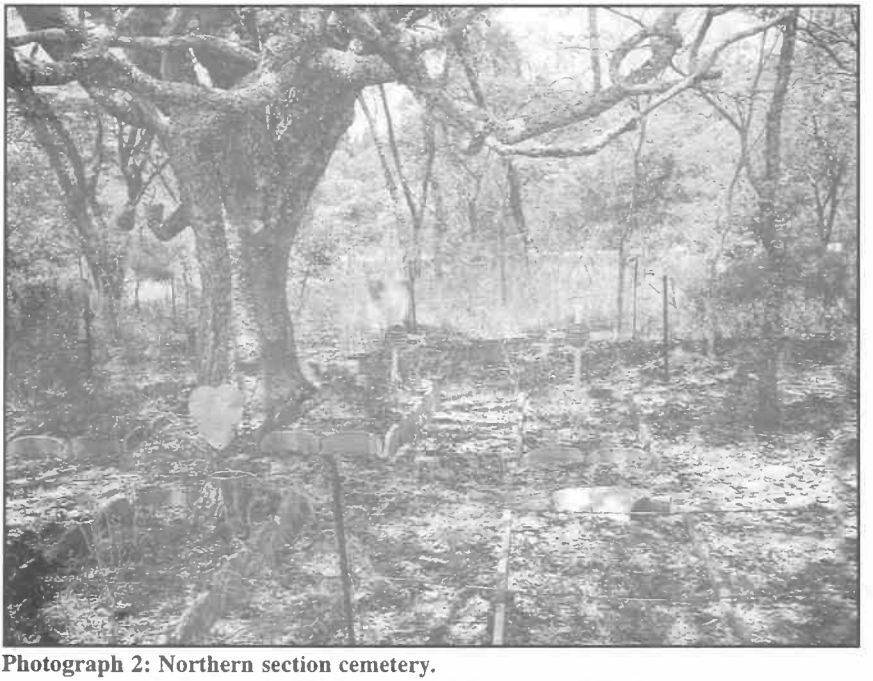
This follows both chronologically and spatially. It is probably Private G. H. N. Stevens who was one of the medical staff of the RFF Hospital, being a member of the Imperial Voluntary Medical Service Corps. He died of exhaustion on the 29 July 1900 and his GLW marker is correct.

Grave 5

This grave certainly contains the remains of Trooper Thomas G.B. Armstrong, RFF & 61st Imperial Yeomanry, who died next on the 7 August 1900. His GLW marker is also correct.



Photograph 1: Southern Section cemetery.
Back row shows graves 1 and 2. Foreground graves 6 and 7.



Photograph 2: Northern section cemetery.
Extreme back is the granite block of the 1935 grave. Middle shows graves 3, 4 and 5 (partly obscured by large msasa). Front shows graves 8 and 9.

Photograph 3: Graves 4 and 5 and the metal heart of grave 9.

Photograph 4: Guild of Loyal women plaque marking grave 1, Captain Hamilton. Note error in date.

Grave 2

After the death of Armstrong the Imperial Yeomanry moved on to Bulawayo and they were replaced, temporarily, at Marandellas by the Victorian Imperial Bushmen who were the last unit to arrive from Beira. One of their number, J. Kiley, died on 13 October 1900 and was buried here with a iron marker made from locally available scrap, front right photograph 1. This marker was probably produced and erected by his companions at a time when those remaining in Marandellas were less pressurised with rigorous training and departure for the Front since by that time the very existence of the RFF was being questioned and it was likely that disbandonment was on the cards. Later developments have seen this original marker shifted, incorrectly, to grave 7. The GLW plaque now marks the correct grave although the misspelling (Kelly rather than Kiley) and the incomplete date (which was 13 October 1900) needs to be corrected.

CONCLUSION

While accepting that this paper presents nothing truly significant in terms of research into the Anglo-South African War, it does highlight the general disarray and inadequacy of Official Imperial documentation during the War. Minor troop movements, skirmishes and isolated deaths were ignored or confused. All of this makes the task of the historian an interesting one. It also shows the great wealth of material which is contained in the National Archives of Zimbabwe, and how the wonders of the Internet can assist in research on a global basis. Data bases not usually available to a local researcher can now be accessed and material combined in establishing a better picture of what happened in the past.

This research has hopefully answered some of the earlier questions posed by Hickman and corrected errors which he made in his important research. However, it is not, and can not, pretend to be the final word on the subject. Always new material may become accessible to other researchers and conclusions (presumptions) made here may have to be altered once again. I also hope that by including references to other areas that fellow researchers will now start to relocate these graves which may be nearer to their homes. I am sure that articles of this nature will be welcomed by the Editor of this journal.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I can not thank enough several people who have helped me with this project. Firstly John Clathworthy in Marondera most kindly took me to see the graves. He also lent me resource material which I lacked. Then there are four very important email contacts who have assisted. Ken Hallock of the USA has, as usual, come up with a wealth of material from his immense collection of newspapers, articles and access to relevant documents. Andre van Rensburg and Craig Wilcox in Australia have come up with a lot of material on the Australian and New Zealand casualties, while Kevin Asplin has provided confirmation of details of those in the Imperial Yeomanry. Then there are the many members of staff of the National Archives of Zimbabwe. Their help is, as usual, invaluable.

REFERENCES

Books & Articles

Beach, D. N. 1994. *A Zimbabwean Past*. Gweru: Mambo Press.

Burrett, R. S. 1998. The Selous Road, Ballyhooley Hotel, and the Ruwa and Goromonzi Districts. *Heritage* **17.** pp. 108–120.

Burrett, R. S. 1999. Events in the Second Anglo-South African War, 1899–1902, in the wider Tuli Area, Zimbabwe-Botswana. *Heritage* **18.** pp. 21–57.

CTW = *Cape Times Weekly Edition*. 23 May 1900. p. 15.

Gilbert, S. H. 1901. *Rhodesia and After: the story of the Sharpshooters*. London: Simpkin & Marshall, Hamilton, Kent & Co.

Hickman, A. S. 1970. *Rhodesia served the Queen Volume 1*. Salisbury: Rhodesian Army.

Hickman, A. S. 1975. *Rhodesia served the Queen Volume 2*. Salisbury: Rhodesian Army.

Hodder-Williams, R. 1969. The Graveyard at Old Marandellas. *Rhodesiana* **21**. pp. 10–18.

Millington, P. & Burrett, R. *in press*. Action at Crocodile Pools during the Anglo-South African War and the death of Captain Sampson French. *Botswana Notes & Records*, **32**.

National Archives of Zimbabwe. Historical Manuscripts Collection.

GU 1/1/1. General Correspondence, Guild of Loyal Women, Salisbury Branch.

GU 1/2/1. Graves Fund Correspondence, Guild of Loyal Women, Salisbury Branch.

National Archives of Zimbabwe. Public Archives Pre 1923 Collection.

A 9/1/1. Register of Graves, Administrator's Office.

JG 7/1/6–8. Attorney-General's Office, Death Register Files.

APPENDIX

The numbers following some of the names are regimental numbers of those men concerned.

List 1 – South African Field Force Casualty List

Through the kind efforts of Mr K. Hallock in the United States of America I have been able to get the following information from the official 'South African Field Force Casualty List for the Imperial Troops and Imperial Yeomanry'. All the following are shown as having died at Marandellas and are listed as 'Died of Disease' except where indicated. The relevant page reference of this publication follows each entry.

Captain H. C. W. Hamilton, 12 May 1900, Queensland Mounted Infantry (p.134);

Sergeant H. Brent (384), killed in railway accident, 15 May 1900, Victorian Bushmen (p.135);

Quartermaster Sergeant J. N. Walton (275), 21 May 1900, New South Wales Bushmen (p.132)

Private J. C. Swan (584), 26 May 1900, Victorian Mounted Rifles (p.135);

Private E. R. Apps (12468), 29 May 1900, 18th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);

Private Stone (11289), 5 June 1900, 17th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);

Private D. Carron, (11088), 5 June 1900, 17th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);

Private A. E. Shaw (12449), 7 June 1900, 18th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);

Private J. Brookes (12071), 9 June 1900, 17th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);

Private J. Hinton (12710), 10 June 1900, 18th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);
Private B. C. Franklin (11622), 12 June 1900, 17th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);
Private H. C. Blackden (4684), 12 June 1900, 17th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);
Private J. McCann (11300), 12 June 1900, 17th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);
Private J. B. Bloomfield (4697), 12 June 1900, 17th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);
Private F. Saxon (1335), 19 June 1900, New Zealand Rough Riders (p.133);
Private D. F. McIntosh (1125), 3 July 1900, New Zealand Bushmen (p.133);
Lieutenant H. Andrew, 9 July 1900, 18th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);
Private S. E. Davis (4701), 25 July 1900, 17th Imperial Yeomanry (p.27);
Private G. W. N. Stevens, died of exhaustion, 29 July 1900, Rhodesian Regiment (p.154).

Under Enkeldoorn the following appears:
Sergeant R. Kelby (440), died of disease, 3 July 1900, New South Wales Bushmen (p.132)

List 2 – *London Times* Reports

Referring to the *London Times* reports of that time the following persons are indicated as having died while servicing with the RFF.

Saturday 9 June 1900, page 12, Col. 1. Under 'Deaths From Disease – Marandellas' the following are listed: Trooper G. F. Shaw (12449), 29 May 1900, 67th Company (Sharpshooters) Imperial Yeomanry; Quartermaster Sergeant J. N. Walton (275), 22 May 1900; J. C. Swan (584), 26 May 1900, Victorian Contingent.

Tuesday 19 June 1900, page 11, col. 2. Under 'General Carrington's Force' dispatch reads as follows:

'The following report from General Carrington at Marandellas has been received at the War Office:– The following deaths have occurred, all from malaria and dysentery:
67th Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 12468 Pte. E. R. Apps, May 29
61st Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 11289 Pte. Stone, June 5.
60th Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 11088 Saddler D. McCarron. June 5.
75th Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 15507 Tpr. A. E. Shaw, malaria, June 7.
The following deaths are reported from Umtali:–
65th Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 12071 Pte. J. Brook, dysentery, June 9.
71st Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 12710 Pte. J. Hinton, dysentery, June 10.
61st Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 11262 Pte. D. C. Franklin, dysentery, June 12.
17th Bn. Imperial Yeomanry. – 11300 Pte. J. McCann, dysentery, June 12.
71st Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 12738 Pte. A. Pugh, malaria, June 8.
50th Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 4684 Pte. H. C. Blackden, dysentery, June 12
4693 Pte. J. B. Bloomfield, fever and sunstroke, June 12.'

Friday 22 June 1900, page 14, Col. 4. Dispatch reads

'Sir. F. Carrington reports from Marandellas that 4697 Tpr. F. H. Burken,

50th Co. Imperial Yeomanry, died at Umtali, June 16, from dysentery and malaria.'

Tuesday 26 June, page 6, Col. 1. Reads under Beira '4th New Zealand Mounted Infantry, – 1355 Pte. F. Saxon, malaria, died June 19'.

Thursday 28 June 1900, page 12, Col. 2. under Umtali entry reads '67th Co. Imperial Yeomanry. – 12469 Pte. A. Dunne, dysentery, died June 24'

List 3 – Australian War Graves 1

A search of the website of the Heraldry & Genealogy Society of Canberra's Australian war graves database (South Africa 1899–1902), (http://www.hagsoc.org.au/sagraves) yielded the following.

Trooper W. Myers (46), died on service at Umtali, 25 April 1900, New South Wales Citizens' Bushmen;

Captain H. C. W. Hamilton, died of disease at Marandellas, 12 May 1900, Queensland Mounted Infantry (Notes = not listed in Murray);

Sergeant H. Brent (384), died on service at Marandellas, 15 May 1900, Third Victorian Bushmen;

Quartermaster Sergeant J. N. Walton (275), died of disease at Marandellas, 21 May 1900, New South Wales Citizens' Bushmen;

Private J. C. Swan (584), died of disease at Marandellas, 26 May 1900, Third Victorian (Bushmens') Contingent;

Private E. A. Hambly (75), died of disease at Bulawayo, 26 June 1900, Third West Australian Bushmen;

Trooper McPhee (67), died of disease at Bulawayo, 2 July 1900, Third West Australian Bushmen;

Sergeant R. Kelby or Kelly (440), died of disease at Enkeldoorn, 3 July 1900, New South Wales Imperial Bushmen;

Nursing Sister F. E. Hines, died of disease at Bulawayo, 7 August 1900. Attached to First Victorian Contingent;

Private T. B. Foster (367), on service, no date nor place listed, Fourth Victorian Bushmen;

Private J. Kiley (418), on service, no date nor place listed, Fourth Victorian Bushmen.

List 4 – Australian War Graves 2

Another internet connection, the official Australian Government website dealing with the Anglo-South African War <http://www.pcug.org.au/~croe/oz_boer0.htm> gives the following Australian war dead. It appears based largely on a contemporary list drawn up after the War by Pembroke Murray entitled 'Official Record of the Australian Military Contingents to the War in South Africa'. In referring back to this original source Mr C. Wilcox from Australia has kindly been able to provide me with the full Christian names of the deceased – the website gives abbreviations. The page references at the end of each entry refer to the pages in the original Murray publication.

Sergeant Walter Myers (46), cause not listed at Umtali, 24 April 1900, New South Wales Citizens' Bushmen (p.83);
[Captain H. C. W. Hamilton not listed at all];
Sergeant Herbert Brent (384), rail accident at Mandigras (sic), 14 May 1900, Third Victorian Bushmen (p.245);
Quartermaster Sergeant John Nathaniel Walton (275), cause not listed at Iron Mine Hill, 22 May 1900, New South Wales Citizens' Bushmen (p.80);
Private John Campbell Duncan McPherson Swan (584), died of malaria at Marandellas, 28 May 1900, Third Victorian Bushmen (p.250);
Private Edgar Anthony Hambly (75), died of disease at Bulawayo, 26 June 1900, Third West Australian Bushmen;
Private William John McPhee (67), died of anaesthetic at Bulawayo, 2 July 1900, Third West Australian Bushmen (p.412);
Sergeant Robert Kelly (440), no cause given at Enkeldoorn, 3 July 1900, New South Wales Imperial Bushmen (p.94);
Nursing Sister Frances Emma Hines, died of pneumonia at Bulawayo, 7 August 1900. Attached to Third Victorian Contingent (p.241);
Private Thomas Barnam Foster (367), of enteric fever at Umtali, 22 August 1900. Fourth Victorian Imperial Bushmen (p.268);
Private John Kiley (418), of pneumonia at Marandellas, 13 October 1900. Fourth Victorian Bushmen (p.94)

List 5 – Contemporary Death Registers, National Archives of Zimbabwe
These books (JG 7/1/6–8) are the official Southern Rhodesian Death Registers of that period. They were compiled from reports periodically sent to the Registrar in Salisbury from various outstations. The main towns are better covered and it is clear that smaller outstations such as Marandellas, Umtali and Enkeldoorn (which matter in this discussion) frequently 'forgot' to report the deaths of the 'outsiders' passing through Rhodesian territory towards South Africa. Despite searching for all the possible names of those known from other sources to have died while serving in the RFF within this country very few were located. Those that do appear include:

Quartermaster Sergeant John N. Walton or Wolton, 21 May 1900, Iron Mine Hill of cerebral congentitus & malaria (JG 7/1/7/35);
Trooper John C. Swan, 26 May 1900, Goldfields Hotel Umtali from carbonic acid poisoning administered by deceased while insane (possibly fever induced = Author), Victorian Bushmen (JG 7/1/6/359);
Donald Frazer MacIntosh, 4 June 1900, Umtali from dysentery, New Zealand Bushmen & Rhodesian Field Force (JG 7/1/7/4);
James Stone, 5 June 1900, Umtali from malaria, Imperial Yeomanry (JG 7/1/7/9)
Hugh Chalfont Blackden, 11 June 1900, Umtali from acute septic pharyingtis, Imperial Yeomanry (JG 7/1/7/10);
Edgar Hambly, 26 June 1900, Bulawayo from malaria, West Australian Bushmen (JG 7/1/7/27);

William John McPhee, 2 July 1900, Bulawayo from cardiac failure, West Australian Bushmen (JG 7/1/7/47);
Captain H. C. W. Hamilton, 8 July 1900, Marandellas, Queensland Artillery (JG 7/1/7/130A);
Lieutenant Harry Andrew, 8 July 1900, Salisbury from dysentery, Sharpshooters (JG 7/1/7/35);
Private F. E. Davis, 25 July 1900, Marandellas, 50th Squadron Imperial Yeomanry (JG 7/1/7/131);
Private G. W. N. Stevens, 28 July 1900, Marandellas, Voluntary Medical Service Corps & Rhodesian Field Force Hospital (JG 7/1/7/132);
Frances Emma Hines, 7 August 1900, Bulawayo from pneumonia, nurse Rhodesian Field Force (JG 7/1/7/69);
Private Thomas Barham Foster (367), 22 August 1900, Umtali from enteric, Australian Contingent (JG 7/1/7/88);
F. J. Madden, 13 October 1900, Gwanda from pneumonia & cardiac failure, Imperial Yeomanry (JG 7/1/7/43).

List 6 – Rhodesian Field Force Casualty List

The following list which appears in S. H. Gilbert (1901) is reprinted in Hickman 1975 (213–5). It covers those who died of sickness while serving with the Imperial Yeomanry. Only those relevant to the discussion here are included. Additional details (mostly Christian names) have been added courtesy of Mr K. Asplin, a researcher in the United Kingdom with interests in the history of the Yeomanry. His data is derived from the Queen's South African Medal Roll and the relevant War Office Files (WO 128) held in the United Kingdom (emails to Author, 6th & 8th April 2000). What is important is that there are no differences in the surnames, service numbers and casualty figures so Gilbert's original list must be reliable.

50th Squadron Hampshire Yeomanry

Trooper Hugh Chalfont Blackden (4684), 12 June 1900, died Umtali of dysentery;
Trooper John B. Bloomfield (4693), 12 June 1900, died Umtali of fever & sunstroke;
Trooper Frederick Henry Burden (4697) 16 June 1900, died Umtali from dysentery & malaria;
Trooper Sidney Edward Davis (4710), 26 July 1900, died Marandellas from blood poisoning.

60th Squadron North Irish Imperial Yeomanry.

Saddler Daniel McCarron, (11088), 5 June 1900, died Umtali from dysentery & malaria;
Trooper Thomas Austin (11084), 24 August 1900, died Enkeldoorn from dysentery.

61st Squadron South Irish Imperial Yeomanry.

Trooper Denham C. Franklin (11212), 5 June 1900, died Umtali from dysentery;
Trooper James Stone (11289), 12 June 1900, died Umtali from dysentery;

Trooper Joseph Matthew McCann (11300), 12 June 1900, died Umtali from dysentery;

Trooper Thomas G.B. Armstrong (11254), 7 August 1900, died Marandellas from meningitis;

Trooper Frederick Joseph Madden (11242), 18 October 1900, died Gwanda from pneumonia;

Trooper Thomas Millar (11311), 9 February 1901, died Bulawayo from enteric.

65th Squadron Leicestershire Imperial Yeomanry

Trooper John Roper Brooker (12071), 9 June 1900, died Umtali from dysentery.

67th Squadron Sharpshooters Imperial Yeomanry

Trooper Edward Russell Apps (12468), 29 May 1900, at Bamboo Creek (Mozambique on the Pungwe Flats) from malaria & dysentery;

Trooper George Frederick Shaw (12449), 29 May 1900, at Bamboo Creek from enteric;

Trooper Alfred John Dunne (12469), 24 June 1900, at Umtali from dysentery;

Trooper Charles Olney (12498), 28 October 1900, at Fort Victoria from enteric.

70th Squadron Sharpshooters Imperial Yeomanry.

Lieutenant Harry Andrew 9 July 1900, at Salisbury from dysentery;

Trooper Bennet Grey (12580), 15 October 1900, at Fort Victoria from enteric;

Trooper Patrick B. Russell (12612), 3 December 1900, at Tuli from enteric.

71st Squadron Sharpshooters Imperial Yeomanry.

Trooper Albert James Pugh (12738), 8 May 1900, at Umtali from malaria;

Trooper John Hinton, (12710), 10 June 1900, at Umtali from dysentery;

Trooper Walter Stanley Peck (12793), 25 October 1900, at Fort Victoria from enteric;

Trooper Arthur Victor Lloyd (12784), 28 December 1900, at Bulawayo from enteric.

75th Squadron Sharpshooters Imperial Yeomanry.

Trooper Albert Edward Shaw (15507), 7 June 1900, died Marandellas from malaria.

List 7 – Text references in Hickman 1975

Hickman was able to access several personal diaries and books not easy available here in Zimbabwe. Some of these have additional references – the page indicated is that of Hickman (1975).

p.165. by mid June 1900 there had already been 22 deaths.

p.173 & 194. Bamboo Creek on the Pungwe flats. The small existing cemetery had three men added. Gilbert (1901) names two of these as Trooper E. R. Apps (12468), 29 May 1900 of malaria & dysentery; and Trooper G. F. Shaw (12449), 29 May 1900 of enteric;

p202–204 records the cemetery as follows:

Tpr T. G. B. Armstrong, 7/8/1900, 61st South Irish I.Y. No. 11254, meningitis;

Pte G Stevens, 29/7/1900, Medical Staff;
Tpr SE Davis, 16/7/1900, 50th Hampshire I.Y. No. 14710, blood-poisoning;
Tpr J Kelly, ?/10/1900, Victoria Imperial Bushmen;
Capt. Hamilton, 12/7/1901, Queensland Artillery;
Tpr ----eyd, 20/7/1900, I.Y.;
(Tpr) J Kiley, 13/10/1900, Victoria Imperial Bushmen;
Studdart, ?/3/97. 'This burial seems to be completely out of place and requires further research'. (Author = see comments above)

p.220. Quarter Master Sergeant John Wolton died at Iron Mine Hill after falling unconscious in the wagon, date not clear but must be about evening of 21 or early 22 May 1900. He had been ill since leaving Marandellas. Was buried there and Hickman did not relocate this grave.

List 8 – Administrator's Office – List of Graves to be marked by Guild of Loyal Women (GLW) Rhodesian Central Committee (A9/1/1).

This list names a number of identified, presumably by local British South Africa Police, graves of early Settlers and Anglo-Boer War Casualties in their areas of jurisdiction. It was clearly used by the GLW as the basis of their orders for markers from the manufacturer in Cape Town. Unfortunately it does not mention how the names were obtained in instances where there was no previous marker or remains thereof – maybe oral tradition with all its problems. Recorded under Marandellas we have 6 marked graves:

Studdart 3/97 no cross KIA
Cpt Hamilton (Queensland Artillery) 12/7/00 KIA. Wooden cross & zinc name plate.
Tpr Kelly (Victoria Imp Bushmen) 25/7/00, wooden cross, zinc name plate. The date has been later changed crossing out the day totally and changing the month to 10. (Author = this entry is very suspect)
Tpr Sydney Davies (30th Imp Yeom) 25/7/00, wooden cross, zinc name plate, wood damaged by ants.
Pvt GHN Stevens (Med Staff) 29/7/00, wooden cross damaged by ants, zinc name plate.
Tpr CB Armstrong (61st IY) 7/8/00, wooden cross damaged by ants, zinc name plate.

List 9 – Australian Letters

Mr C. Wilcox has most kindly located the following references from several published collections which are relevant to the Australians who died in this country while serving with the RFF. Items marked CAN are housed in the National Archives of Australia (Canberra Repository) while that shown as HOB in the Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery, Hobart.

CAN. FILE 1900/6580. Report of Captain Dobbin (Victoria Bushmen) to Hon. Minister of Defence Victoria. Dated 17 May 1900 written from Marandellas.

'we've been joined with the West Australians in the 3rd Australian Bushmen's Regiment and leave tomorrow by road for Bulawayo. Sergeant Brent was killed on 14th April in a rail accident. The weak point of the rail being the inability or inebrity of the engine crews. He drove the engine for several hours after the drivers declared themselves incapable of doing so but the delay caused by the change-over and the slow pace caused the following train to collide and Brent was knocked off the engine and fell under it. His right arm was severed and head fearfully smashed. He was buried at Umtali with full military honours.'

CAN. FILE 1900/10057. Report of Major William Dobbin (OC Victoria Bushmen) to Hon. Minister of Defence Victoria. Dated 10 October 1900 written from Daasport near Pretoria. 'wrote to PMO Bulawayo to say that the Bushmen desired ... to erect a memorial stone to Sister Hines. No reply yet, but Sister Rawson writes from Mafeking that she thinks this has already been done. Hines was beloved by all.'

HOB. (not yet catalogued) Captain William McKnight of the Victorian Bushmen (3rd Contingent) to his fiancée 'Belle'. Dated 10 July 1900 from Marandellas 'There was a civilian clerk left [here in Marandellas] but he is out of his mind, also a Captain Hamilton under my care who has gone to the dogs with drinking and morphine. No orderly would stay with him and I was afraid he would commit suicide. I had a bad time. I managed to get him in to the hospital so that was a relief.'
Later he again wrote dated 13 July 1900 'Captain Hamilton I regret to say died yesterday and was buried close to the camp.'

MELBOURNE ARGUS, 10 September 1900, p. 5. Lieutenant Cleveland 4th Victoria Imperial Bushmen, Bulawayo dated 27 July 1900. Under 'the second battery RFF artillery being formed' . . . 'is a very cosmopolitan battery, as it consists of regulars, New Zealanders, Queenslanders, and Victorians. The major (Major Paris) and the other two subalterns are Imperial, and the captain is a Queensland Field Artillery officer, sent out here on special service . . . .' (Mr Wilcox adds 'I checked all my sources again for a Queensland captain called Hamilton; nothing doing. Wonder if he left Queensland on his own impulse, and was a captain in the colony's volunteer force?' email C. Wilcox dated 26th July.).

Sergeant Frank Weir (New South Wales Citizen Bushmen) wrote in his diary dated 25 April 1900 that 'poor Sergeant Walter Myers died today, had a fit and fell out of rail truck near Umtali, train ran his over legs and both were amputated, he died during his second operation and is the first casualty of our contingent (entry in diary for March 1900–June 1901, Mitchell Library ML MSS 1024/1).

List 10 – New Zealand data base

The New Zealand website <www.nzhistory.net.nz/Gallery/SAW/index.htm> gives the following details which have been added to by Mr K. Hallock who has an extensive record of various troop movements in the Anglo-South African War.

Private J.F.H. Saxon (1335), 19 June 1900. 4th New Zealand Rough Riders. Died of disease, Marandellas.

Private Donald F. McIntosh (1125), 3 July 1900. 4th New Zealand Bushmen. Died of disease, Umtali.

Notes

[1] Hickman (1975) provides a comprehensive record of the movements of this Force and readers who are lucky enough to have access to this book should read his work. In researching for this paper I was fortunate enough to make the acquaintance of Mr Craig Wilcox in Australia who is currently researching the history of that country's involvement in the Anglo-South African War. Besides helping me with the information toward the main text, he most kindly sent me several extracts from the Imperial War Office files which were relevant to the Rhodesian Field Force. I have taken the liberty here of reprinting here sections of his email dated 17 May 2000 for those interested in this field.

'Did you know of the minor scandal in England that arose from the number of deaths from disease among the Yeomanry in Rhodesia? These four paragraphs are my notes which I took from documents in a Public Record Office file in London, WO 32/7944:

Archibald Hamilton (Umtali camp) to Seton Karr, 12 June 1900: "You will be glad to know of our adventure since landing at Beira. We have had a hard time and are only advanced this far . . . . The roadstead was full of shipping when we arrived in the dusk and soon the lanterns were signalling "who are you?" from several troopships. We were aghast when we found all the Colonials there in front of us and one lot said they had been there three weeks . . . . The railway was utterly unequal to the work . . . our advance party got to a camp one night just before dark. We found the place a charming glade in the jungle about 7 acres, part of the grass was as short as ordinary mowing grass, some was as high as my head. . . . not a thing had been done to prepare the ground in any way. (then comes details setting up camp as very strenuous while diarrhoea strikes). No other men were put to such a strain.

The Colonials had their ships kept for them and did 40 hours ashore with their horses and then had 4 days on board out of the way of fever. And then everyone said our men were poor stuff and weakly, because we had more men sick than the Colonials at the end of 10 days. The 17th. Battalion, who are and will be with us, are a perpetual blister, they have not a competent officer among them. They quarrel like cats amongst themselves and their men quarrel with ours".

Lord Carrington to Lord Roberts, 25 Aug 1900: "inadequate railway especially the break of gauge and too short an interval between arrivals of ships are to blame. Had the original idea, viz., that of sending all ships containing men and horses to Durban, there to wait until such time as the railway could deal with them, been adhered to, the long detention of troops in Portuguese territory would have been, to a great extent, avoided. But I found, on my arrival, a fresh arrangement had been made, whereby the ships had been ordered to proceed direct from the Australian Colonies to Beira".

Seton Karr to Brodrick, 7 Dec. 1900: "re Carrington"s explanation . . . we who are interested in the Sharpshooters Corps, and were responsible, under War Office authority, for its existence and equipment, naturally feel very deeply the sickness and hardship they suffered, and which, as it seems to me, might have been to some extent, at all events, avoided by the exercise of more foresight on the part of the Military Authorities and better railway management. Thus we state our version – Statement by H. Seton Karr M.P. (Hon. Sec. Sharpshooters Committee) in reference to the breakdown of the Beira Railway transport in May 1900 and the reason and consequences thereof., 7 Dec. 1900. . . . this fine volunteer force . . . were delayed about a month in two well-known fever-swamps of the most pestilential kind in Portuguese territory. One Company (the 70th.) was kept at the Horse Paddocks at Beira also in a feverish swamp infested with land crabs and

creeping things of all kinds, for about three weeks looking after 1200 horses. The Colonial troops were sent on first without so much delay, and therefore they did not suffer so much from sickness. (but military mismanagement is the substance of this complaint, and no favouritism for colonials is asserted). The importance of getting the troops through for the relief of Mafeking must of course be fully admitted, so some lack of planning and some rushing through of some troops while leaving others behind, is inevitable; but it was common knowledge that the route went through one of the worst fever belts in Africa; and, with the exception of the Canadian battery, the troops did not get through in time for the relief of Mafeking. More troops would have got through, and quicker, with reasonable planning and management. The death and disease were thus not inevitable."'

Our 'Home from Home'

by Aida E. Redhead

Reprinted, in abridged form, from Wide World Magazine, *April/September 1906.*

First published in 1906 in Wide World Magazine, *this is a brightly-written description of the experiences of a settler's wife. What with the idiosyncrasies of house-servants, the manifold difficulties of housekeeping, and the dangers from deadly snakes, coupled with the ever-present loneliness of the veldt, the housewife needs more than ordinary pluck and endurance. The Editor is grateful to the late Mrs Joan Taggart for giving him a copy of this article.*

Some years ago my husband and I went to Rhodesia to settle. The journey from Cape Town was uninterestingly long and dreary, for the train de luxe was not running then, and we took about six days in getting to Bulawayo.

What struck me most *en route* was the immensity of everything – the vast stretches of interminable veldt, treeless and cheerless, the huge, grim, stony mountains, and the scarcity of life everywhere.

The monotony was broken only when we halted at the few stations, nearly all miserable structures of galvanized iron, comprising a post-office, ticket-office, and sometimes a very meagre bar, where lukewarm drinks were served to thirst-tortured travellers.

On our arrival at Bulawayo, however, we were agreeably surprised at the appearance of the town, with its enormous buildings and bold, broad streets. The place teemed with life. The B.S.A. Police Band was playing magnificently, and the streets and houses were brilliantly illuminated with electric light.

We bought a property some miles from town and far removed from all neighbours. The women folk in Bulawayo were somewhat horrified at the idea of my living so far from town, and predicted all kinds of horrible things that might happen. According to them the wearing of a revolver would be one of the principal necessities in my new life, although I could not fancy myself carrying a weapon. Of course, to a new-comer, this talk was disquieting, and I must confess it made me a little nervous at first. After awhile, however, this feeling quite wore off; I could laugh at their fears, and enjoy to the full the absolute freedom and adventure of my country life.

Our home resembled, from a distance, a huge kraal or settlement. The houses were shaped like bell-tents, with thatched roofs. Thatched verandas, overgrown with creepers of different kinds, ran all round them. There was not much order in their arrangement; they seemed to have been set down anywhere. They were delightfully cool and shady, however – just the very thing for the hot and trying climate, and charmingly novel to the eyes of people accustomed to the ordered primness of an English home.

It took me some time to adapt myself to the round rooms, and it was rather a puzzle at first how best to bestow the furniture. Once completed, however, the result was most effective and quaintly pretty. Housekeeping on the veldt I soon found was no sinecure. We had to depend largely on tinned goods – tinned meats, fish, and vegetables – and it requires a good deal of ingenuity and thought to concoct tasty and novel dishes

A general view of 'Home from Home'

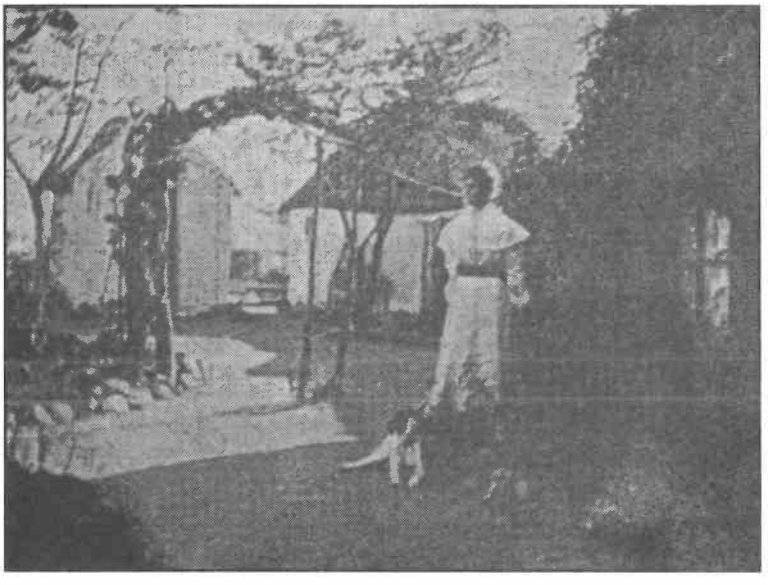
from these somewhat unpromising materials, but it is truly wonderful what good results one can produce when put to it. Nothing must be wasted, for comestibles are expensive, and your monthly supply has to be carefully shepherded, on account of the difficulty and the prohibitive prices of transport.

Horses are scarce and expensive to keep; bicycling is almost impossible on the bush roads, which are sandy and rough and very little used. Woe betide the forgetful housewife, for one cannot easily resort to a 'run into town' for a pound of sugar when you are short. This means constant vigilance and continual overhauling of your stock, for fear of an accidental shortage. My storeroom was a marvel to English eyes, packed on all sides with tins, jars, and bottles full of every conceivable kind of foodstuff. There were tin-lined boxes containing the flour, rice, etc., mounted on bricks and clear of the floor, because of the insects that infest the country, while the legs of the meat and food safes stood in cans of paraffin oil, to keep the ants and cockroaches away. The windows were wire-netted to exclude flies – an impossibility, unfortunately.

The care of one's house in Rhodesia is a perpetual source of anxiety. All the woodwork, thatch, etc. – in fact, everything perishable, has to be inspected daily, and fumigated every week with sulphur, with closed doors and windows, as the white ants simply swarm there, and if allowed a free hand would bring your house down about your ears in a week.

One dare not leave a mat or rug, a hat, book, or cloth of any description, on the ground even for a single night. If you did you would find it riddled with holes next day, so voracious are these little pests.

Well do I remember the first evening we spent at our farm. The moon was at the full, making everything startlingly bright and clear, and the crickets were making a most distracting and deafening noise. I had fallen into a reverie, conjuring up in my mind all the terrors of the Matabele rising of 1897, and was consequently not feeling



The Authoress in her garden

particularly, comfortable or bright, especially as our property was located adjacent to what had been Lobengula's kraal. My husband had gone indoors and left me sitting in the garden alone. Presently a blood-curdling shrieking and yelling, with the barking of dogs and other frightful sounds, reached my ears.

'Can it be another rebellion?' I thought, horror-stricken at the idea.

The noises drew nearer and nearer; they were hideous enough for anything. I felt almost powerless with fear, but when at last I managed to rouse myself I called to my husband, seeking an explanation of the uproar.

He laughed reassuringly. ''Tis only the mule-drivers', he said, 'bringing their beasts home to camp. They always make a shocking row about this sort of thing.'

I didn't relish being laughed at, but, as I felt rather ashamed of having shown the white feather at nothing, I was silent. Later I grew rather to like the weird cries of the muleteers; they had a cheering effect on one after the loneliness and silence of the veldt.

My first real troubles, I think, began with servants, for, unfortunately, neither my husband nor myself understood their language or their ways, which are peculiar at times, and as our henchmen spoke but indifferent English we were eternally playing at cross-purposes, sometimes with dire results. The consequence was that for many weeks we had quite a 'moving community', so far as servants were concerned. My 'boys' would leave during the night without 'by your leave' or anything, although I tried every method I could think of to induce them to stay. At last, consulting an experienced friend of ours, I discovered that I was treating them too well, and that in consequence they regarded me with grave suspicion! After that I learned my lesson well, and although I was perfectly just with them I was exceedingly severe.

Our house servants had the greatest faith in my powers as a physician. I found, by

bitter experience, that to give them any complicated sort of mixture was a waste of good stuff, and useless. So I used latterly to take the first things handy – mustard, cayenne, castor-oil, pain-killer, red pepper – and mix them all together. This appalling decoction invariably had the desired effect; it always cured them, they declared. The more nauseous the dose the greater their belief in its efficacy.

Our experiences with snakes were varied and exciting at times, as they were frequent and unpleasant visitors. It was nothing unusual to see one wriggling on the drawing-room floor, and it takes some time and ingenuity to evict them. They are mostly venomous and deadly, belonging to the mamba species. They not only bite, but spit, aiming always at the eyes. If this milky saliva touches your skin, it burns like a caustic pencil. Should it enter your eyes you are blind for weeks, in dreadful pain, and never properly recover your sight afterwards.

I rushed rather heedlessly across the garden to the bathroom one day at luncheon-time. It was during the dry season, when snakes will go anywhere for water. There was a sack lying in the doorway, and underneath the door was a space of about two inches. I trod on something soft and wriggly, and felt it squirming with a nasty metallic sort of sensation over my ankle. I realized my danger immediately, and, with a yell, sprang back from it. It was a deadly mamba, measuring close on five feet in length. We shot it, but as it was not quite dead we got a garden-hoe to decapitate it, whereupon the reptile filled its mouth with the milky saliva before described and aimed it at the man killing it. Fortunately, however, it escaped his face.

On another occasion I was in the veldt cutting flowers for my house. There is a very beautiful bloom which grows on a tree, and has much the appearance of apple-blossom, but lasts much longer. I was collecting some of this, humming all the time and cutting from the boughs as I held them down, when suddenly a little Irish terrier that was with me started barking furiously. Still holding on to the bough, I glanced down at the dog to see what was disturbing her.

Seeing she was angered at something in the tree, I naturally expected to see a cat or stoat hiding in the boughs, but after peering for some time I failed to discover anything, and so continued snipping at the blossoms. Suddenly, to my horror, I found a snake coiled round the very bough I was holding! Its body projected about a foot from the bough around which it had wound itself, its head being at the most but five or six inches from the hand holding the bough. As it was of the same colour as the bark of the tree I had failed to notice it before, although my watchful little companion had done so for some time. Feeling somewhat unnerved, I hurried back to the homestead and got a gun. When shot, the snake was found to measure over five feet, and was one of the deadliest of its kind.

I can only suppose that the snake had been temporarily hypnotized by the humming noise I was making; and, although a good many people will smile at the statement, I firmly believe that the reason I escaped being bitten so many times whilst in Africa was because of the habit I had of singing to myself when alone.

To vary the monotony of life we frequently went on camping trips, remaining out for a week or more, according to our inclination or the state of the weather. Sometimes we rode, at others we took mules and wagon and went still deeper into the wilds. On these trips one learns how to make the best of the very worst materials.

'With a yell I sprang back from it'

Once, when I had ridden on some distance ahead of my husband, a lioness suddenly walked quietly out of the long grass on to the road and stood eyeing me curiously. It hadn't much chance of studying me, however, for quicker than thought I wheeled my scared and almost unmanageable horse and went flying down the road, shouting, 'A lion! a lion!'

My husband saw it was no joke, and in a moment he, too, was flying for all he was worth, for we were both unarmed, and a lion is an ugly customer to interfere with unless you have a trusty rifle and are a good shot.

It was on one of these trips that I lost my dear little Irish terrier.

We were at the Khami ruins, and after scrambling down the rocks we came to the river-bed of the Khami. Here there was a small pool, in which our dogs had a delightful bath, but Sheelah, poor little thing, scenting more fun, darted off to a larger pool not far away, followed by the more sedate pointer.

It was the last we ever saw of the terrier. After calling for some time, we wandered sadly back to camp, Judy, the pointer, whimpering and crying at our heels. There was little doubt as to poor Sheelah's fate, for the locals told us afterwards that the pool was infested with crocodiles.

My first experience of a thunderstorm in Rhodesia was not altogether a pleasant one. It was just the beginning of the rainy season; the weather had been cloudy and threatening for days, but we thought it would hold up for a little while longer, and consequently I drove into the distant town to do some shopping. This took me some time, but at length one of the men in the shop came up to me and warned me of a coming storm. I jumped into the cart, whipped up the horse, and went off towards home at a good rattling pace. The clouds at this time were banking up rapidly from two different quarters. I had not gone far when the two storms met with a terrific burst of thunder exactly overhead. Only those who know the violence and danger of a tropical storm can appreciate my feelings.

Each flash of lightning was accompanied by an awe-inspiring sound like the cracking of huge bullock-whips, and the booming of the thunder shook the very earth under the cart and frightened the horse almost out of his senses. There was nothing for it, however, but to go on, as there was no place of shelter between me and home, and to shelter under the trees would have been more dangerous still.

'My horse snorted and objected, but I urged him in'

I could scarcely see, for the blinding rain whipped my face cruelly. Inwardly I prayed that I might reach the spruit before it became flooded, as I know it must do ere long, when it would be absolutely unfordable, and would sweep away horse, cart, and everything, should I attempt to cross it in that condition.

I could hear the stream rushing and boiling as I came near the bank, and a good volume of water was already pouring down. My horse snorted and objected, but with a smart cut of the whip I urged him in. After a flounder or two we reached the opposite bank, and were safe from that danger. The veldt roads were simply young streams, through which we struggled goodness knows how, but at last the homestead hove in sight. The servants were on the look-out for me, scared almost to death themselves with fright.

After that day's experience I was never really afraid of a thunderstorm. One meets with so many out-of-the-way adventures in a new country like Rhodesia that one becomes almost indifferent to them.

The free, unconventional life, rigorous as it is, is enjoyable enough for a year or two, but eventually it tells on the constitution. When it does, the only remedy is to get away immediately to fresh scenes and pastures new.

An Outline of the History of the National Federation of the Women's Institutes of Zimbabwe: 75 Years of Service to Home and Country

by Edone Ann Logan*

THE FOUNDERS

From her precarious perch on top of the grand piano, Constance Fripp peered down into the turbulent waters of the Ncema River and glanced anxiously at the span of sixteen oxen, bravely straining at the yoke of the wagon laden with all her worldly possessions. It was almost nightfall, and she hoped that the distance to her husband's mine, the Dawn Star, was now not too considerable, as she desperately wanted to see her new home in day-light.

Little did this brave woman realise that she was destined to become the co-founder of the women's organisation which would play a vital role in the development of this country – that through her indomitable spirit and that of others she would influence, lamps would be lit for thousands of people in Rhodesia, and later, Zimbabwe.

Constance, a historian and Oxford Don, had been engaged to Mr Fripp for ten years and become tired of waiting for her fiancé to make his fortune on the mine and fetch her from Britain. She announced that she would travel out to Rhodesia on her own to marry him, and arrived in Bulawayo by train in 1908, complete with furniture and a trousseau. Fortunately Mr Fripp had borrowed a wagon from Mr Rorke to drive his bride back to Essexvale.

After a long and tedious journey over the most daunting roads, they arrived in Essexvale in pouring rain. They called at the 'Homestead' for a meal on route. This was the home of Mr and Mrs John Richardson, with whom they would develop a firm and lasting friendship. The Richardsons begged the Fripps to spend the night with them, but Mrs Fripp insisted on continuing their journey.

Mrs Beatrice Richardson (born Beatrice Meikle), was a sturdy Scots woman, who tackled the many problems faced by the early pioneers with vigour and courage. She knew and understood the Matabele people, who came to her with problems of all kinds, in the knowledge that they would receive sympathy and advice from this compassionate woman. Beatrice was a friend to all, especially newcomers, to whom she gave practical guidance on home-making in the primitive situations they found themselves. She cheered and helped many overcome the loneliness experienced by women on scattered farms and mines, isolated from neighbours and often many miles from any store.

Her husband, John P. Richardson, was a friend and advisor to Cecil Rhodes. He held the confidence of the Matabele and became one of the country's first Native Commissioners (Gwanda), arranging the Indabas which led to the establishment of

*National Honorary Archivist, National Federation of Women's Institutes of Zimbabwe

Constance Fripp

peace between the two races. Later he was to become a Member of the country's first Parliament under Responsible Government.

Mr and Mrs Fripp returned to England for the years of the First World War, and while her husband was on active service, Mrs Fripp witnessed the introduction of the Women's Institute Movement from Canada by Mrs Alfred Watt, and watched and helped its rapid adoption by the rural women of England and Wales. She realised that WI principles were universal, and saw how they could be adapted to meet the needs of a new country.

Just before her return from England in 1925, Mrs Fripp was approached by Lady Denman, Chairman of the National Federation of Women's Institutes, to form an Institute in Southern Rhodesia. In 1923, having being administered by the BSA Company since 1890, the country was annexed to the British Crown, and Responsible

Government was established. The Colony settled down to solve its problems, and there was a great deal of growth towards a feeling of nationhood.

Discussions resumed between Mrs Fripp, Mrs Richardson and their friends. They concluded that the right psychological moment had arrived. On 29 November 1925, Mrs Richardson invited a number of her friends and neighbours to her home to hear Mrs Fripp speak on the aims and objects of Women's Institutes. The outcome of this meeting was the formation of the Essexvale, with Balla Balla Institute.

The members of the new organisation discussed their aims – firstly, to add to the amenities of life in the country districts and provide a common ground for town and country women for the discussion of problems incidental to the development of a new country; secondly, to form friendships and mutual understanding between town and country women. It would also provide cultural stimulus for country women and give them the opportunity to pursue their hobbies and learn new skills.

Many of the pioneering women of this country came straight from overseas or South African cities as brides, as did Mrs Fripp, to be taken onto farms or mines or to small villages where they had to deal with shortages of everyday provisions, live in rudimentary homes with wood stoves and outdoor sanitation, and cope with wild animals, snakes, white ants and a myriad of other daunting problems. They had to learn to improvise, to make furniture from whisky boxes, tan leather, make hammocks

Beatrice Richardson

and fishing nets and even bricks. At the same time these hands, roughened as they were with honest pioneering toil, could turn out beautiful embroidery and needle-work. These women needed a common forum.

PROGRESS

Keep us, O Lord, from pettiness: let us be large in thought, in word and deed . . .

News of the active Essexvale group began to spread. In December 1925 a meeting was held in Bulawayo, at the home of Mrs R. Nairn. The Hon. Mrs Franklin, President of the English National Council of Women was present, and the group was also addressed by Mrs Fripp and Mrs Richardson.

The first General Committee was set up, with Mrs Fripp, Mrs Richardson and Miss Louie Bell its members. There followed, in February 1926, a well-attended meeting in Bulawayo at which Lady Coghlan, wife of the first Prime Minister, presided. The committee elected under the chairmanship of Lady Coghlan, comprised Mrs Ellis, Mrs Tawse-Jollie and Lady Chancellor, wife of the first Governor. These women worked extremely hard, often meeting more than once a week in different homes. They soon found it necessary to establish a permanent venue for meetings. A house in Abercorn Street became the first Women's Institute club house. '. . . The club rooms are most tastefully and restfully furnished and well provided with books and newspapers . . .' stated the Chronicle. This building also acted as a headquarters for the Honorary Organizing Secretary, Mrs Fripp. From here she travelled to all points of the country,

The Founders of the F.W.I.S.R. Mrs. Constance Fripp and Mrs. Beatrice Richardson in the garden at the 'Homestead', Essexvale, where the first Women's Institute meeting in Southern Rhodesia took place

venturing into the remotest areas and scattered farming centres. She spoke on the aims and functions of the movement, the correct procedure for meetings and gave instruction on the art of public speaking.

Plumtree WI opened early in 1926, followed shortly by Lonely Mine. Bulawayo Institute was founded in May 1926. In December 1926, Mrs Fripp journeyed to Salisbury.

We take a journey from Bulawayo to Harare in our stride, but in 1926 it was an adventure. In an early Rhodesian Manual, under the heading 'Things wanted on a long Motor Trip', is a fairly exhaustive list, beginning with:- 'Take a friend to take turn about driving and/or a good strong man for opening gates. Eating utensils, toiletries, warm clothes and blankets, a water bag, spare petrol, tools and spares (including a starting handle) . . .' were all recommended.

On route to Salisbury, Mrs Fripp held a meeting in Que Que. The women present were enthusiastic and an Institute was formally opened in the same month. Salisbury women were also very receptive and early in 1927, a public meeting was held in a room of the Legislative Assembly, lent by Sir Charles Coghlan. Lady Coghlan was in the chair. Mrs M. Speight became Chairman of a hard-working committee operating from Salisbury. Norton and Selukwe opened in January 1927, Bindura in March, Umtali in May and Gatooma in July. The Movement gained ground steadily, expanding every year. Many talented women came forward to give inspiration, to lead, to influence.

Mrs Fripp prepared a Draft Constitution which was finally adopted at the first AGM held at St. Andrews Hall, Bulawayo, on 28 July 1927. In its preamble the Aims and Objects of the Federation of Women's Institutes of Southern Rhodesia were declared.

Executive Committee, 1928.

(Standing): Mrs. Coleman, Mrs. Kimpton, Mrs. Malcolm. Mrs. Roberts. Mrs. Peard. (Seated): Mrs. Ellis, Mrs. Barbour, Lady Chancellor. Mrs. Basch, Mrs. McKeurtan

Among these were:-

'. . . to provide an organisation with the object of enabling women to take an effective part in the life and development of this country, and shall specifically include rural women in this object.' and

'. . . to make provision for the fuller education of women in all subjects of citizenship, such as the welfare of women and children, both social and economic, and also in all branches of agriculture, rural handicrafts, domestic science and hygiene.'

SHAPING THE NATION BEGINS

. . . let us be done with fault finding and leave off self seeking . . .

A glance at the adverts in the Bulawayo Chronicle of the time help to recall the atmosphere of the period: HADDON AND SLY'S GREAT WINTER SALE offered:

- Well-tailored winter coats 37/6 to £5
- Finest pure silk ladies hose with lisle tops, spliced toes and heels 7/6 per pair
- Cream spun silk 3/3 per yard
- Royal Worcester Medallion corsets – for that special support – 25/-
- Butter was 1/10 per 1lb and fresh milk 3½*d* per pint.

One resolution passed at the first AGM introduced a subject often to appear on agendas in the future. It called upon Government to enquire into the question of Maternity Homes and to make adequate provision for expectant mothers in every district. Another resolution protested against the unsuitability of some films shown to audiences of children. A cultural resolution advocated the collection by Institutes of local place names, their origins and meanings.

National Parks in Southern Rhodesia began with a motion passed by Congress in 1926 'that Government should take into consideration at the earliest possible date, the advisability of proclaiming a game reserve.' This led to the establishment of Wankie Game Reserve in 1929.

Two members were appointed as a Liaison Committee to keep in touch with the work of the Loyal Women's Guild (which was formed in the previous decade), and to act as a standing committee on Child Welfare.

Finance was difficult. After considerable negotiations, a grant of £50 was made by the Colonial Secretary in 1927 for promotion purposes. In subsequent years the Beit Trust gave Grants towards Lecture Tours of the Institutes, stipulating only that the lectures should be open to the general public. These often drew large crowds of people, hungry to improve their general knowledge on subjects of mutual interest. It was decided that members should pay an annual subscription fee of one guinea.

The Second AGM was held in the Cathedral Hall, Salisbury in August 1928. Membership had reached 681. Owing to the lengthy Agenda, speeches were supposed to be limited to five minutes, but this was often difficult, especially when new subjects of concern were introduced. There was lively discussion on resolutions concerning Child Welfare legislation, the protection of women, conditions for domestic workers, hostels for African girls in towns and other subjects.

Reports on the need for social facilities for Africans were given by Mrs Fripp and Mrs Waters of the Native Education Department. These addresses sowed the seeds for

the work which WI members have undertaken through the years, to improve the conditions and status of, in particular, African women.

Most Institutes were by now enthusiastically engaged in raising funds to erect their own buildings. These, when established, added much to the amenities of small-town life. In addition to regular Institute meetings, the halls were available for use as Libraries, Nursery Schools, Baby Clinics, Red Cross and St. John's classes; for church services, lectures, concerts, dancing classes and other purposes. In some districts such as Shamva and Norton, the cooperation of the farmers was sought to build their halls.

Selukwe concentrated on establishing a hospital library; Salisbury raised funds for their 'Maternity Gift Scheme', as well as publishing a cookery book; Norton gathered funds for the Lady Chancellor Nursing Home and Child Welfare Seaside Funds; both Gatooma and Bindura sent children who had contracted malaria, to recuperate at the coast. Several Institutes began building up their own libraries, which were for the benefit of the general public as well as members; some of these are still run today by the Institutes.

By 1928 the Organisation had been accepted by the nation as an integral part of the Rhodesian society. The 1924-28 Year Book stated that the object of the WI . . . 'is to create a body of organised womanhood in each centre or village to be available to help in every way within their power, the community in which they live.' This objective was being achieved all over the country.

A resolution sent forward by FWISR in 1928 asked for a Child Protection Act, and in 1929 the first of these laws was passed.

Mrs Hoodless, founder of the WI Movement in Canada in 1897 stated . . . 'A Nation cannot rise above the level of its homes, so it is the duty of women to work and study together in order to raise their homes to the highest possible level . . . .' This object too, was being recognised.

The 1929 AGM was referred to as the 'Annual Congress'. The Federation of Women's Institutes of Southern Rhodesia was now well and truly established. The movement had become deeply involved in all forms of social welfare work. The women noticed things which the busy legislators and administrators had little time to investigate, and with the critical feminine eye for detail, matters which had escaped the notice of the men were now brought to the fore.

EARLY SOCIAL ACTIVITIES

Picnics were, in those days, a favourite form of entertainment, and were good fund-raisers. They were usually held at historical sites, and knowledgeable speakers were invited. Through these meetings the women learnt a great deal about the history of the country, and realised the need for historical data such as letters, photographs, reminiscences and diaries to be collected. As a result a resolution was passed at the 1930 Congress to ask for the establishment of a Government Archives Department. The publicity this received led to the creation of the S.R. Archives.

Flower shows, hand-craft and photographic exhibitions were organised. Quizzes, musical afternoons and one act plays added to the wealth of Institute activities. Bridge drives and Canasta evenings were favourite social functions as they gave opportunities for wives and husbands to participate together in WI activities.

12 April 1931 *WI Club*
Bulawayo

Dear Sarah,

Mrs J. P. Richardson and I are giving an afternoon tea picnic on Saturday 9 May, at 3 p.m. at "Lobengula's Tree" ("Old Bulawayo") on the hill overlooking Mhlallandhlila . . .

We shall be pleased if you and your party will come to the picnic. Tickets (2/6 each, to include tea) can be obtained from the Housekeeper at the WI Club in Bulawayo or on the spot of the picnic. All ticket money will be given to the General Fund of the Matabeleland Women's Institutes.

May we ask our guests to bring rugs to sit upon, with them? The spot is far away from any homestead and it will not be possible to provide seats.

Yours sincerely, Constance E. Fripp

It is difficult today to realize the fire which animated the early members of the FWISR. Lack of experience in public speaking did not daunt them, though when they rose to speak, shaking papers often revealed inward turmoil. A school for Officers was organised at the same time as the 1928 Congress, and lectures were given on the duties of Committee Members, the care of WI records and the art of public speaking.

In 1929 the attention of Government was drawn to the great amount of deforestation taking place in the country, and a suggestion was made that the medicinal plants of Rhodesia be studied. These were only two of the forty-two resolutions presented at the Annual General Meeting held at Gatooma.

Institutes then, as now, gave service to those in need in their communities. Milk and clothing were distributed to African children; Christmas Tree parties for children and dances for adults were held; 'Bring and Buy' sales, Jumble sales and Baby Shows were organised. The Women's Institutes, through the hard work of the committees, gave a great deal of enjoyment to its members, and added a new dimension to the social life in the country districts.

The FWISR rightly claimed to represent the views of a great deal of the country's feminine population, and liaison with the Government enabled those views to be brought to light. An enterprising journalist termed Congress 'The Women's Parliament', and the name took hold.

The '30s brought times of hardships, with the country gradually recovering from the economic doldrums, in spite of the World Depression. Quiet progress was made, and the pace of life here was leisurely and life uncomplicated. The towns undertook ambitious tarring and tree-planting programmes, the Reps Theatre Group was formed in Salisbury, the first tobacco auction and first State Lotteries draw were held. Birchenough Bridge spanned the Sabi River.

The WI passed resolutions on correct diets for school children, and the importance of African education. The need for a Hospital for Neurasthenics was stressed, resulting in the establishment of the Nervous Diseases Hospital in Bulawayo. Strong recommendations were made on schools being divided into 'Academic' and 'Modern'

from Form I upwards. WI pressed for the introduction of Domestic Science classes for girls. In 1934 plans for a District Nursing Service were presented to Government, and 1936 saw the inception of the Lady Stanley Nursing Service.

ADMINISTRATION

Formal Administration of the WI was established. The Federation is the link which unites all the country's Institutes. Annual Congresses are held, with each Institute sending Delegates, who are able to speak with a united voice for a large number of women. During the year the work of the Federation is executed by the Executive Committee, which meets twice a year. Standing Committees deal with various matters of importance. From the start, Committees were set up to cover almost every field of public administration. These committees functioned until their needs lapsed. Education, Health and Agriculture are now combined under the Convener for Community Affairs, and Creative Arts is the second current Standing Committee.

The Executive Officers of the Federation are the National President, the National Vice President, National Hon. Secretary and the National Hon. Treasurer. In 1935 a Liaison Officer to Government was appointed, but her work is now undertaken by the Executive Committee. The tasks of International Officer, the link between the Federation and women's organisations at home and abroad, is now undertaken by the Vice President. The Executive Council is composed of one representative from each Institute. This Council meets twice annually. Special Offices include Public Relations, Editor and Archivist.

Interim Council usually takes place in March, at one of the smaller centres. Ruwa, Karoi, Kwekwe, Shangani/Somabhula and Mutare all hosted Officers and Councillors during the '90s. Each Institute has its own character, and organises the meeting accordingly. Interim is always friendly and constructive. The meeting was held at Kariba in 1993, on board a houseboat, with members taking a dip in the croc-proof cage to cool off afterwards. A game viewing cruise followed. Kariba again hosted Interim in 1998 – a superb venue for a Conference, and wonderful hospitality given by the members.

Liaison Committees in Matabeleland and Mashonaland meet regularly to co-ordinate Institute activities in their provinces.

In 1936 the first edition of the WI Magazine, 'Home and Country' was published. This is made up of articles contributed almost entirely by members, and to this day acts as an important means of communication between Institutes, and a record of events and activities for future reference. It is a means by which members can get to know their Officers. Mrs Maureen Davenport played a major role in the early production of Home and Country, together with Mrs Jill Meikle. A recent past Editor, Mrs Mavis Fourie held this post for 10 years, followed by Mrs Liz James, both of whom produced most interesting publications. The magazine has in 2000, become 'millennium friendly'.

The finances of the Federation have usually been 'a matter of faith'! The Beit Trustees grants ceased in 1951. General Funds are raised mainly from Affiliation Fees paid by Institutes on a per capita basis. Funds for projects are raised in countless ways – these include not only Institute projects, but others which are sponsored by the Federation. In the early days the latter included Denman College (the HQ of the

Federation of WI's which is based in Britain), Gwebi College Library, the Polio Fund and the United Nations Save the Children Fund. More recently projects have included a Monitor for the Andrew Fleming Hospital, hearing aids for children and a bus for Zimtrust.

In 1952 the Travel Fund was established. Institutes contribute towards this Fund, which is used to pay expenses of delegates elected to attend Conferences beyond our borders. As a constituent society of the Associated Country Women of the World, the Federation supports the Coins for Friendship Fund which sustains the ACWW.

Institutes are responsible for their own finances, raising large sums for worthy charities every year, giving generously in kind, in time and in cash.

THE WAR YEARS

. . . May we put away all pretence and meet each other face to face without self-pity and without prejudice . . .

During the second World War, a register was compiled of all WI members who could assist in an emergency. These members joined the Women's National Service League. The WI Clubs became enlistment centres where Rhodesians were encouraged to register as 'motor drivers, nurses, typists, relief workers, cooks and canteen workers.' The Women's Auxiliary Corp. worked with the Institutes and WNSL. Over 1800 women enlisted.

Although attendance at meetings decreased, a period of great activity began. Knitting sessions (socks and balaclavas), nursing lectures, Red Cross and First Aid lessons, preparation of comfort bags and food parcels all took place in WI halls. Fetes were organised to raise money for the War Fund. Complaints about food in military camps were dealt with by the WI by providing women cooks.

Garments were sent to London for air raid victims. Some Institutes 'adopted' the crew of a ship or sub-marine, and every Institute adopted a prisoner-of-war. Medical aid was sent to Russia for a period. Great Britain appealed for stramonium, a drug used to relieve poison gas casualties. The seeds and leaves were collected from communal lands by rural members and dried in tobacco barns, and grading and baling was done free of charge by the Farmers' Co-Op. Over ten thousand pounds weight were sent to London. Shamva and Bindura were very involved in this project.

The Institutes, especially Marandellas, became involved with the 2000 Polish Refugee women who were sent to Rhodesia by Britain. They helped clothe and feed them. Members stretched out the hand of friendship to the many women who came to the country with their husbands who were serving in the Royal Air Force. Mrs Kathleen Trottman, one of the first chairmen of FWISR, became leader of the Women's Forces.

In 1941 Congress gave support to the formation of a Child Adoption Society, and later urged that women assessors be appointed in Juvenile Courts. Members, among whom was Mrs Muriel Rosin, subsequently served as such assessors.

During the '40s, WI promoted the dangers of sun exposure. Further research was undertaken on previous resolutions, such as professional care for mentally-retarded children, wild bird protection, hire-purchase system and provision for cremation. WI urged that booms be constructed at railway crossings on main highways. They pressed

Mrs. Margaret A. Speight

Mrs. Marjorie Morrisby

Mrs. Alma Wraith, M.B.E.

Squadran Officer Kathleen Trotman, M.B.E.

Mrs. Vivienne Whales, M.B.E.

Mrs. Jane Needham

Mrs. Nora Price, M.B.E.

Some of the early leaders of the WI movement in this country

the need for rural telephone services to be extended from 12 hours to a full 24 hours. The training of Health Advisors for communal lands was urged. WI began pushing for the natural beauty spots within the Colony to be preserved and for more National Parks to be created.

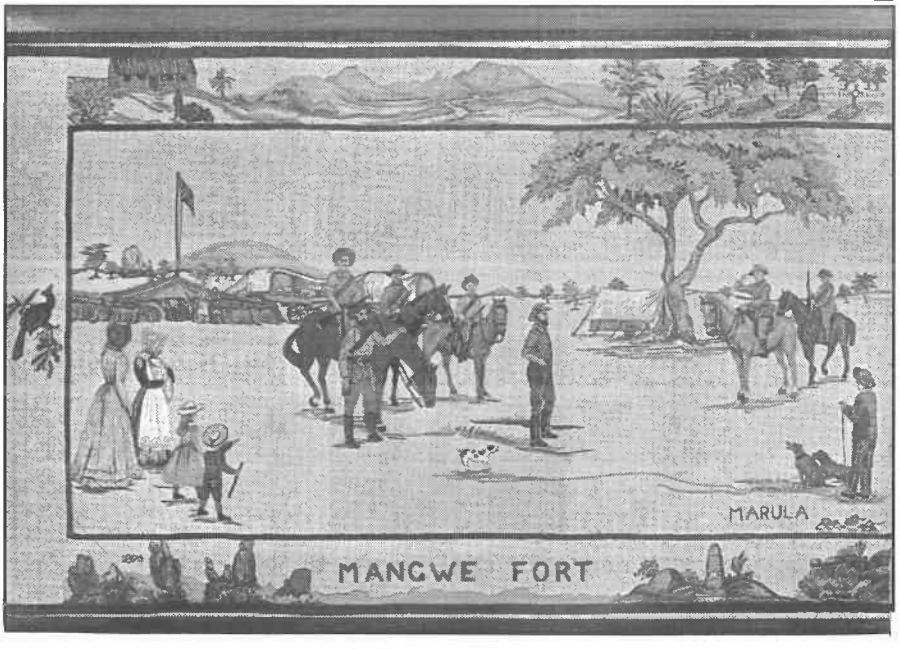
An important event of 1943 was the revision of the *WI Constitution*, and later, the publication of a *Handbook* for use by all Members.

In 1945 Lady Tait presented a Silver Trophy to be awarded annually for the best co-operative embroidery by Institutes. Institute banners, decorative panels depicting birds and indigenous trees, appliquéd and hardanger-work table cloths have all provided subjects for this Trophy through the years.

At the end of the War the WI celebrated by holding a 'Victory Meeting' at the Victoria Falls in May 1946. For the first time, delegates from Northern and Southern Rhodesia were present at the same Congress. Mrs Jane Needham, Hon. Vice-President, gave an inspiring address, outlining the history of the NFWISR, and its achievements since VE Day. Community Centres, Housing Projects and Civic Centres were among the projects undertaken.

Mrs Needham gave thanks to the Government 'who had never refused to listen to properly prepared representations, and who, over and over again, have acted on suggestions we have made'. Special tribute was paid to 'those long-suffering people, 'Women's Institute Husbands', to whom we are indebted for so much help, advice and encouragement.' It is certainly true to say to this day, that behind every successful WI member is a patient and understanding man.

THE NATIONAL TAPESTRY



Mangwe Fort (Embroidered by the Marula Women's Institute)

It was at the Victory Meeting that Lady Tait, Patroness of the Federation, suggested that Institutes should combine and undertake a large piece of embroidery which would depict the history of Southern Rhodesia in a series of panels. The tapestry would be modelled on the famous Bayeaux Tapestry. By this happy inspiration, the whole texture of the Rhodesian past was captured through the members of the W.I.

A sub-committee was formed, with Mrs P. Wing as the first Convener and Mrs Fripp and Mrs Needham as advisors. Institutes were asked to submit sketches depicting some historical event connected with their district. From the mass of historical and illustrative material, Mrs Wing selected the most appropriate.

Artists were then found to make the final drawings after Mrs Jess Honey, National Archivist, and others had spent many hours in the National Archives checking details. There were to be forty-two panels, with the complete embroidery being over 300 metres long. Mrs Radclyffe drew some of the panels and Mrs Phear designed the borders. Silks were imported from Switzerland, as was the linen, the latter being donated by Mr Sanders.

After completion in 1955, the panels were cleaned, pressed and stretched by Mrs Kay Calvey, and in 1963 were presented to the Speaker of the House of Assembly, to be hung in the Members' Dining Room – on loan to the Nation. The final Tapestry panel was displayed at Congress '94. It depicts post-Independent Zimbabwe, and was executed by some of WI's outstanding needlewomen. The Tapestries are housed in the Bulawayo Museum of Natural History.

The booklet on the Rhodesian Tapestries has recently been reprinted and is available from the Bulawayo Museum, the History Society of Zimbabwe Book Service and the WI in Harare.

POST-WAR RECONSTRUCTION

A committee was appointed to study rehabilitation of Rhodesian citizens. This dealt with the re-absorption of men and women into civil occupations. It advised the formation of study groups to help citizens solve the problems of the post-war period. The Government formed the National Rehabilitation Board and invited Mrs E. Tawse-Jollie to represent WI on the Board. She prepared a report on Women's Employment, and later became the Government's Women's Labour Officer (Mrs Tawse-Jollie was the first women member of parliament in Rhodesia and in the British Commonwealth – 1923). Mrs D. Lilford was appointed to represent FWISR on the National Housing Board.

WI members took it upon themselves to welcome the many immigrants who arrived here during this period, and assisted with solving the acute housing shortages. A Thrift Campaign was sponsored by Government, and Squadron-Leader Trottman was asked to tour the country, lecturing on this theme.

In 1944, Mrs Nora Price was sent by the Federation to a social welfare conference in Johannesburg, which debated problems of post-war reconstruction. One of the subjects discussed was the importance of nursery schools, the establishment of which Mrs Price encouraged on her return. Nursery Schools came into existence in this country in 1946, with WI halls often providing a venue.

Many of the members attending Congresses towards the end of the '40s wore the

'New Look' – smooth, tightly fitting frocks with ankle length skirts, sweeping hats and 'natty' gloves. The visit by the Royal Family in 1947 created great excitement, as community leaders, many being WI members, were invited to meet the Royals at a Garden Party at Government House.

By then Institutes had won their battle to have women accepted onto Government Boards and Councils, and WI was represented on the Dairy and the Grain Marketing Boards, Conditions of Service Board, Broadcasting Advisory Board and others.

In 1948, a Committee was established to co-ordinate the cultural and artistic work among Institutes. The first Convener was Mrs Hylda Richards, author of 'Next Year Will be Better' and Poems by 'T'. Hylda was a founder member of Jumbo/Mazoe WI.

HOMECRAFT

. . . May we never be hasty in judgement and always generous . . .

From the earliest days of the Federation, matters concerning the African people were debated. A standing committee for African Interests was appointed in 1937 which studied subjects such as Immigrant Labour, Mission and Government Schools, instruction in Soil and Water Conservation, Hostels for African Girls, Clinics and Hospitals, and Domestic Service.

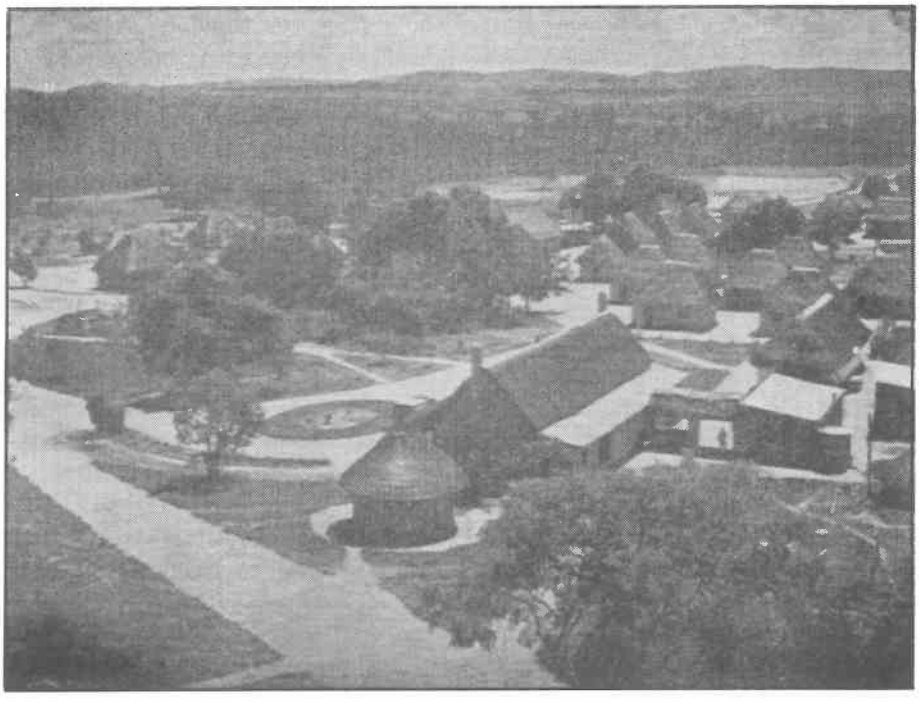
During the '40s, individual women all over the country became aware of the need to share their knowledge to the best of their ability, with the people of all races who had not had the same educational advantages as they themselves. Missionaries, wives of farmers and civil servants, teachers and nurses and housewives were attempting, by their own efforts, to help educate others. They saw the necessity of teaching the basic rules of hygiene and health in order to combat child mortality and prevent such diseases as malaria, dysentery, trachoma and malnutrition.

In towns, farms and mines, classes were set up and simple rules of health, and domestic arts such as cookery, knitting and sewing were taught.

An outstanding example of individual enterprise and sense of vision and purpose was an Anglican Missionary, Miss Catherine Langham. In 1942, at the age of sixty, this indomitable lady set up an African Homecraft Village near M'sonneddi, named 'Hasfar'. She and her colleague, Miss Hulley, began teaching about 20 women and girls. Miss Langham's vision was to build up homes where 'health, love and laughter might prevail.' She was awarded the Bronze Medal, Royal African Society.

A further example of a woman with outstanding vision and sense of purpose was Mrs Helen Mangwendi, wife of Chief Mangwendi of Mrewa. With the support of local WI members, twenty Clubs in her area were established. Helen turned to influential friends in Salisbury and spoke to them of combining the club work to form a unity. In 1952 Lady Kennedy called a meeting of 20 women of both races interested in the promotion of women's clubs. The President of NFWISR addressed the meeting, and in the following year the Federation of African Women's Clubs (FAWC) was formed.

In 1947 a voluntary band of workers, mostly WI members, visited their local African Townships regularly to give talks and demonstrations. They were known as the 'Hygiene Ladies'. This movement led the way to the formation of the first Homecraft Club in Gatooma in 1947.



View of Hasfar Homecraft village at M'soneddi

With the expansion of Homecraft, the country was divided up into WI Provinces, with Provincial Officers. These women, all WI members, travelled to the remotest parts of the country over roads, little more than tracks, to teach and advise, and improve conditions for African women. Among these Officers, who dedicated themselves to Homecraft, were Maureen Davenport, Vivienne Whales, C. Cripwell, Rena Quinton, Olga McCosh, Sue Jordan, Jean Davis, Audrey Hillis, Jean Smith and Jill Flanagan. There were many, many more.

Regular Leadership Courses were arranged, which included instruction in Club Management and Literacy Teaching. The Homecraft project was financed by grants and donations from Government, State Lotteries, ACWW and interested friends at home and abroad. In 1959 a national meeting and demonstration was held at Fort Victoria, with some 80 delegates representing 39 clubs.

As membership increased from hundreds to thousands it became evident that qualified demonstrators and club leaders were necessary among the African women themselves. A programme of Leadership Training was introduced, beginning in Bulawayo in 1962, and spreading throughout the Country. Courses ranged from three days to 10 weeks duration.

Further development took place in 1964 with a gift of two Landrovers plus administration costs for three years. These were donated by the NFWIs of England, Wales and the Channel Islands, through the Freedom from Hunger Campaign.

Communication was greatly assisted by the Homecraft Magazine, which included patterns, recipes, stories and articles in three languages. This was edited for 12 years

by Mary Ledingham and her committee, who searched for suitable material and produced the magazine, maintaining its high standard while keeping to a tight budget. The magazine ceased publication in 1975.

Maureen Davenport put into action the first Listeners' Research undertaken in the country. When it was decided that Broadcasts should be made in the vernacular for women, Mrs Peggy Fearn, first Convener for Homecraft, produced a series of scripts. These were translated and broadcast twice weekly. From these beginnings, Radio Homecraft Clubs developed and the magazine, Radio Post, for which WI pressed, was published monthly by Government. Mrs Fearn assisted Mrs Molly Knaggs in the establishment of the Embroidery Home Industry still flourishing on the Bvumba.

Homecraft was administered by an elected WI member who worked on a voluntary basis, assisted by a full-time secretary. By 1970 there were 800 clubs with a membership of 16000 women. During the War years however it became more and more difficult to travel to remote areas. It became illegal to hold meetings, and membership dropped. The '80s were difficult years and a huge effort was needed to rebuild enthusiasm.

Aid poured into the country and it was suggested that the time had come for the administration of the organisation to be handed over to African women, who constituted the membership of Homecraft. The administration was handed to a National Organiser, a salaried position. It now became easier to win international support.

In 1989, the name 'Jekesa Pfungwa/Vulingqondo' ('Open Your Minds') replaced 'Homecraft'. In 1995 new offices were acquired for Bulawayo and Harare. Mrs Bertha Jambaya is the National Administrator and Mrs Mabel Moyo the Assistant National Administrator. Both have been with the organisation for many years, and have represented NFWIZ at conferences throughout the world. Past President Anne Organ has assisted JPV with their accounting since 1982.

THE MARY STEWART COLLECT

This is a most important 'ingredient' of every WI meeting. It is said, usually in unison, at the opening of all gatherings of WI members. Mrs Jess Honey researched the history of the prayer.

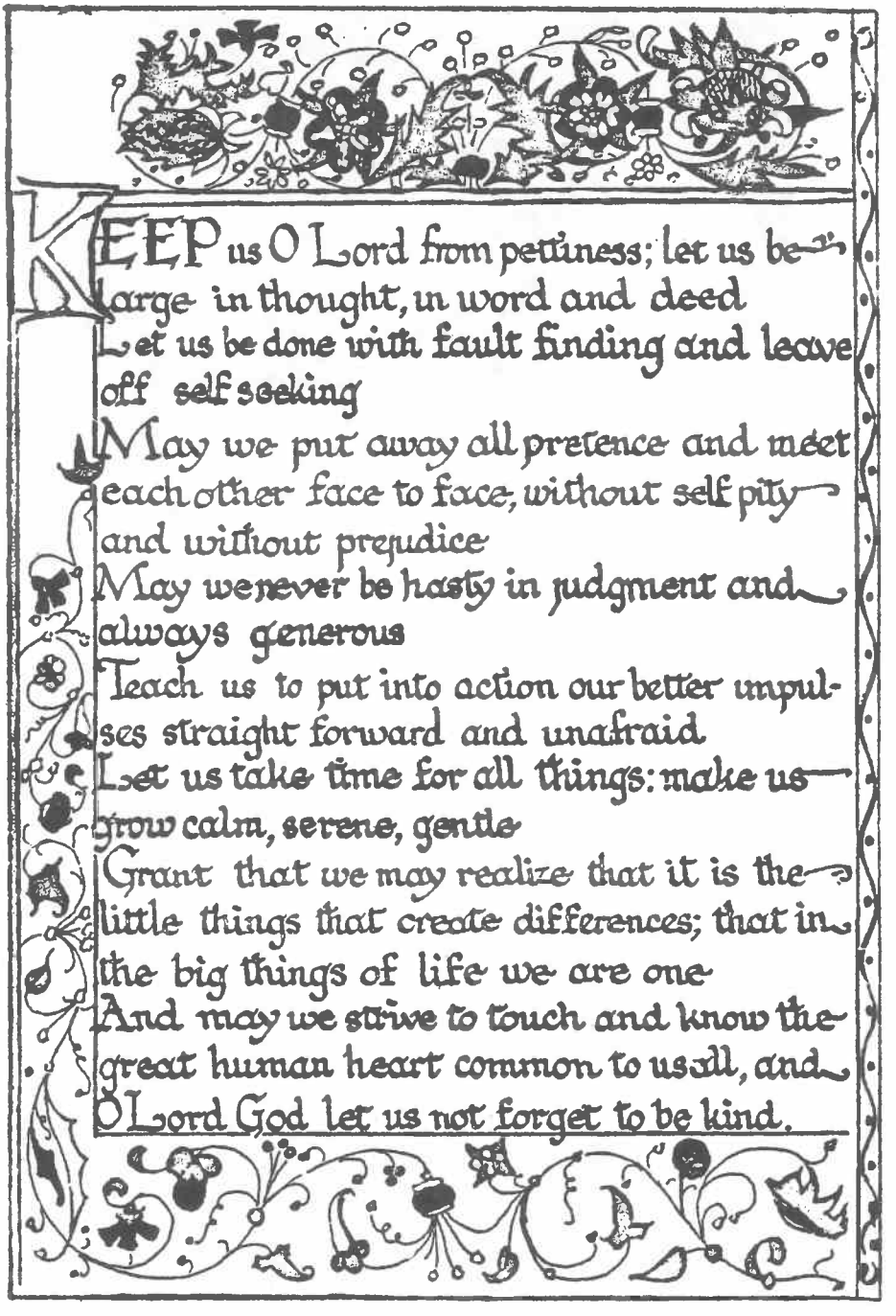
The Collect was written in 1904 by the Principal of a high school in Colorado, Mary Stewart. In June 1937 Mary Stewart attended the Congress of ACWW in London. Mrs Alma Wraith was the representative from Rhodesia and after hearing Mary read her Collect, brought it back to Rhodesia.

Mrs Farmer of Bindura offered to have illuminated copies made by hand for each Institute. These were painted by Mrs Brehm. Mrs Honey arranged to have the original paintings copied by a printer so that they could be sold to members. These are still available, and are often used as gifts to visitors or speakers.

. . . Teach us to put into action our better impulses, straight forward and unafraid. . . .

THE FEDERATION OF RHODESIAS AND NYASALAND

The Federation was formed in 1953. This brought about great changes in the cities, with immense development in urbanisation. WI pushed municipalities to construct hostels for unmarried African mothers, semi-detached homes for married couples and



The Mary Stewart Collect

At the Inter-Territorial Co-ordinating Committee meeting held at Limbe, Nyasaland, May, 1954. (Left to Right): Mrs. K. M. Hammond (Chairman, Federation of Women's Institutes of Southern Rhodesia), Miss Helen Glover (President, Nyasaland Council of Women), Mrs. Peggy Rabb (Chairman, Federation of Women's Institutes of N. Rhodesia)

recreational facilities in suburban areas. The inflow of families necessitated additional schools, hospitals and clinics.

Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother, opened the Central African Rhodes Centenary Exhibition in Bulawayo in 1953, and the Sadler's Wells Ballet and Hallé Orchestra were among the celebrated companies which staged productions in the Theatre Royal. The first two Tapestries were displayed at the Exhibition along with other craft-work fashioned by members of NFWISR. Northern Rhodesian and Nyasaland Women's Institutes, joined the Federation in the Exhibition.

Congresses were at that time organised in different centres each year, with members travelling from all corners of the Federation to attend, often on buses and trains, having to take four or five days off family duties. Rural roads were still strips and most bridges low-level. One press report on delegates travelling to Bindura was head-lined 'W.I. too much for Bus': the bus was unable to make the hill after a bridge, so members alighted and walked to the top! (Congress now alternates between Harare and Bulawayo.)

Delegates at Congress in 1950 had resolved 'that Government establish a Teachers' Training College in the country'. This matter was pursued until the College was established in 1955 at Heany, near Bulawayo.

In 1955 Mrs Norah Price, Liaison Officer to Government, reported on the entrance examination standard which would be required of students entering the University College of Rhodesia and Nyasaland, which was opened by the Queen Mother in 1957.

The Rhodesia Teacher's Association asked the WIs to assist in supplying information on the approximate number of physically handicapped children in the Colony. Later, Institutes combined to raise funds to assist the provision of special amenities at Glengarry School, Gwelo.

WI proposed that education authorities should encourage attendance at schools in the afternoons for games, preparation and extra curricular activities. It suggested that

A group of Veterans of more than 20 years' service in the F.W.I.S.R. attending the 1951 Congress at Gatooma. (Left to Right): Mrs. M. Wooler (Plumtree), Mrs. Chakata Williams (Fort Victoria), Mrs. Marjorie Morrisby (Gwelo), Mrs. Jane Needham (Marandellas), Mrs. Nell Farmer (Bindura), Mrs. Alma Wraith (Selukwe), Mrs. Munro (Gatooma)

Parent Teacher Associations might assist with school lunch schemes and that the Dairy Marketing Board sell milk to school children at subsidised prices. Both these ideas were put into practice.

In 1955 the Bulawayo Institutes organised a Debutantes Ball for the formal coming-out of Rhodesian girls. 34 girls, in gorgeous long white frocks, were presented to the Governor of SR, Sir Peveril William-Powlett.

The growing incidence of TB in dairy herds was a concern of WI members. Following a proposal put to Government, a voluntary TB testing scheme was implemented. Members were asked to spread ' the gospel of skim milk', encouraging a scheme to sterilize skimmed milk which was being wasted by dairies. A long campaign by WI for wrapped bread finally succeeded – for an extra 1*d*! Dr Olive Robertson (who became a Senator in the '70s) asked Institutes to assist with the formation of RAPT. (Rehabilitation and Prevention of Tuberculosis). Mrs Beryl Castle-Ward and Dr Lesley Jacobson undertook this task. WIs still sell the seals each Christmas.

FWISR continued to urge authorities to develop some form of National Standards Bureau. A pilot Vigilence Committee was sponsored by the Bulawayo Institutes and proved most successful, and this led to the formation of the Bureau, which exists today and still includes NFWIZ representation.

In 1958 a course of lectures in Citizenship for Young People was organised by the Midlands Institutes. It was well received by the youth of the area.

Gatooma Women's Institute Farewell to Lady Kennedy, wife of the retiring Governor of Southern Rhodesia, 1953. L–R: Mrs Macdonald, Mrs Grant, Lady Kennedy

Mrs McClintock was appointed to serve on the commission of inquiry into conditions at Ngomahuru Leper Settlement, after the Federation had expressed its grave concern. Reforms were speedily undertaken. Institutes in the Mazoe Valley were invited to cooperate in an anti-malaria project. Later, in 1998 the same Institutes supported the Mosquito-net Project introduced by PSI (Population Services International)

Special committees studied revisions to the Child Adoption Act of 1938. Representatives of other women's organisations joined NFWISR and amendments were sent forward to Government which were incorporated in the Amended Act in 1950. A WI member, Mrs Muriel Rosin, who was one of the few women in politics in those days, was 'a pioneer in the principles of freedom and equality before the law, for all the nation's people, and campaigned on behalf of the voiceless majority, the deprived and disenfranchised'. She had, by 1989, when she was elected WI Woman of the Year, worked for the Children's Home for 55 years and was Chairman of the Harare Council for the Aged and other charitable establishments.

In May 1959 the Federal Manufacturers' Fair was held in the Drill Hall Grounds.

This was the brain-child of Mrs Zoe Shearer (President WVS), and was a combined operation of WVS and Salisbury WI. This was the forerunner of the Central African Trade Fair held in subsequent years in Bulawayo.

. . . Let us take time for all things: make us grow calm, serene and gentle . . .

THE SIXTIES

With the break-up of Federation, and after acrimonious discussion with Britain, the Rhodesian Government declared UDI (Unilateral Declaration of Independence). Hard work and ingenuity went into the achievement of a large measure of self-sufficiency, enforced by international sanctions. WI members country-wide established home-industries, often teaching their skills to African women to create employment and raise their standard of living. WI gave active support to the 'Buy Home Products' campaign. By 1960, the year of the opening of Kariba, there were 55 Institutes, including 4 in Bechuanaland, totalling 1150 members.

NFWIR suggested to Government that Africans should make a small payment towards medical treatment, to facilitate improvements in clinics and hospitals. Resolutions were passed on the care, training and employment of the mentally handicapped, subsidies for Aged Homes and the importance of trained staff in Homes for the Aged.

Remarkable teamwork among WIs and other women's organisations resulted in accommodation being arranged in private homes at very short notice for some 2500 Belgian Congo Refugees in Bulawayo and 4500 in Salisbury.

Road Safety has always concerned WI members. It was through their efforts that trucks and trailers today have two rear lamps, suitably placed to indicate the full width of the vehicle, and that heavy vehicles parked at night or due to a breakdown, use the reflective triangular danger sign. WI urged Government to introduce safety belts for drivers and front seat passengers, and to make compulsory the wearing of crash helmets on motorbikes and scooters. The resolution of 1957 was reaffirmed: second hand cars should have a roadworthiness certificate.

At an ACWW Triennial Conference in 1963 it was suggested that each member society should compile a study folder about its country and people. Mrs Rena Quinton, the NFWIR delegate and International Officer, began editing the Study Kit. Members collected a wealth of material, and an attractive and well-illustrated publication resulted. This was then printed in book form entitled 'Great Spaces Washed with Sun', and thousands of copies were sold. It served as an excellent means of promoting the country, and in 1968 was chosen as gifts for competitors at the World Ploughing Competition held here.

Resolutions were passed in the '60s on an unbelievable variety of subjects pertaining to the daily lives of Rhodesian citizens, and each was submitted to the relevant Government ministry. If no action was forthcoming, the Liaison Officer to Government would follow up with further memos and reminders. Suggestions made included milk deliveries in towns, more hygienic pig-processing, the importance of crop research and more speedy payment to maize farmers for their crops. Large scale wheat-growing in the country was urged. An appeal was made to the Natural Resources Board on the protection of natural flora, in particular the flame lily, coincidentally with the

commencement of work on the Salisbury Botanical Gardens, on land reserved in 1902 for public recreation.

Resolutions were passed on Civics being included in school curricula, remedial lessons, exeat weekends, first-aid courses for school matrons and the importance of teaching an African language in all schools. The national Adult Literacy Campaign was given whole-hearted support by the Federation, and many members in the rural areas organised A. L. groups.

Congress 1964 was held within sight and sound of the Victoria Falls. The theme was 'Courage and Faith'. Delegates stayed at the National Parks rest camp, and evening entertainment took place round camp fires. As always at Congress, old friends were met and new friends made. FRIENDSHIP has always been, and will continue to be, an important ingredient of the Women's Institute movement.

The first Drama Festival was held in 1960. Twelve plays were adjudicated, the winner being Glenville WI. Area Festivals were organised. 'Taped Plays' became

His Excellency the Governor, Sir Humphrey Gibbs, presents the Medal of the Royal Africa Society to Miss Catherine Langham, 22 November 1961

popular and these were collected together in a central play and tape library for use by Institutes.

NFWIR asked that advice on family planning be made available at health centres, clinics and hospitals. Members suggested that net weight or volume should be stated on packaged goods, and foodstuffs date-marked.

THE SEVENTIES

This decade saw the escalation of nationalist movement and the tragic outbreak of warfare, coupled with increasing pressure from governments hostile to this country. Sanctions affected everyone and local industries flourished. More enterprising members established home-based industries, producing food-stuffs, cosmetics and household goods which were not available in the stores. One such member was Molly Brown of Ruwa whose home weaving business, 'Shamwari', (Friend) was a great success. Molly became the NFWIZ Woman of the Year in 1979. She was honoured for her services to rural women in her community.

Many members joined the Women's Voluntary Services which worked hand in hand with the Institutes. 'Goody-packs' for troops of all races were distributed, visits to troubled areas to boost morale were organised, hospitality for school children from

1973 Office Bearers of the National Federation of Women's Institutes of Rhodesia. Left to Right: Mrs Dorothy Hoskings, National Honorary Treasurer; Mrs Betty Hughes, National Honorary Secretary; Mrs Shirley Sinclair, National President; Mrs Margaret Sharp, National Vice-President

sensitive zones was offered. Members undertook First Aid training. They collected furniture for 'safe houses' where farmers' wives stayed at night and made meals which were frozen to help these wives feed the troops. Some Institutes adopted specific areas, such as Greendale/Highlands WI, which took Shamva under its wing. The support it gave will never be forgotten.

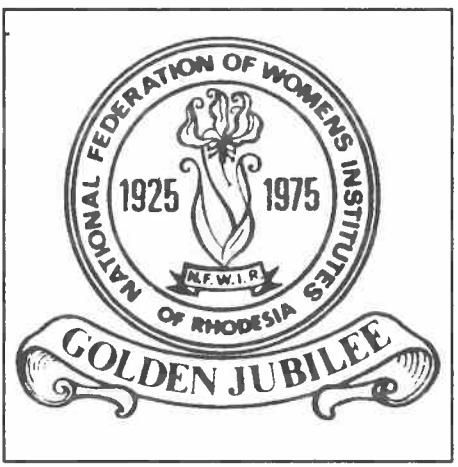
The subject for the Lady Tait competition for fine embroidery worked by at least three members of the Institute was, in 1978, table sets for Tsanga Lodge. We have learned that these are now scattered throughout the world, having been taken as souvenirs by some! (The winner of the competition was Marula).

The 'Border Welfare Fund' and 'Operation Comfort' were launched. Thousands of blankets and bales of clothing were collected and distributed to Africans whose homes and possessions were destroyed. Members donated seeds to be planted in protected villages.

'Operation Sunshine' was launched by WI members, and citrus fruit which was going to waste because of sanctions, was distributed to children's homes and other institutions. Funds for charities were raised from paper, bottle and tin can collections.

In spite of the fact that many members found themselves running their farms and husbands' businesses while the men were away, a good number attended the WI Golden Jubilee celebrations in Bulawayo in 1975. After strenuous business sessions, with addresses on 'The Legal status of Women,' and 'Health Education', there was an impressive evening Gala Opening. National Hon. Secretary, Mrs Betty Hughes, read out congratulatory messages from organisations throughout the world. The following day 260 delegates, dressed in the costumes of the year of the founding of their Institute, made a pilgrimage to Essexvale by train. At the Homestead, Mrs Coulson gave an entertaining account of the birth of WI in this country. The Meikles Trust sponsored 'The WI Jubilee Book'.

Each Institute celebrated the Jubilee in their own way, raising funds for the national project of purchasing a monitor for the IC Unit in the children's section of the Andrew Fleming Hospital (now the Parirenyatwa) A display of craft work – 'Tomorrow's



Golden Jubilee Crest

Heirlooms', which included the National Tapestries, was held in Bulawayo. Golden Jubilee proceeds also went towards an Open Music Bursary for promising young musicians, some of whom, such as Manuel Bagorra, have received international acclaim.

In 1975 the United Nations passed a resolution stating that all Women should have the right to vote. That year saw the start of the 'International Decade of Women'. WI approached Government to consider giving African women legal status on reaching the age of majority. The NFWI discussed, 'What does the Federation offer to educated women of other races?'

A letter was sent to the Ministry asking that Heads of schools make it compulsory for children to wear hats. A resolution was passed re vaccination of schoolgirls against rubella.

Members joined the protest against a proposed high density suburb being built on the Makabusi (Makavusi) Woodlands site. At Congress '79 there was a unanimous vote in favour of an annual Arbor Day. This was accepted by Government and led to the National Tree Planting Day which is observed each December. Still on environmental matters, WI recommended that Government undertake a programme to eradicate water hyacinth in Lake McIllwaine (Lake Chivero).

An Apple Survey was conducted by Mr B. Payne, O.C. of the Nyanga Research Station, and some Institutes were sent regular consignments of apples to test on their families. Questionnaires were answered, and the Research Station received the information they wanted about consumer preference, while the families of WI members enjoyed the variety of apples!

WOMAN OF THE YEAR AWARD

This award was first presented in 1978. It is WI's tribute to the ordinary women of this country who contribute outstanding voluntary service, rarely receiving the acclaim they so richly deserve. Entries are judged on a Statement of Achievement sent by the nominator. The panel of judges consists of distinguished personalities. The winner is presented, at the Annual Congress, with an illuminated scroll, a handsome trophy and a cheque, donated by the sponsor, UDC.

To give a full account of every winner of this prestigious award is not possible in this article, but each has excelled in her dedication to her fellow men. Some have set up clinics, helped structure Island Hospice, Childline, the Braille Library and Samaritans; others have nursed Aids sufferers and terminally ill patients and ministered to their families. Care of the aged, orphans and homeless children is the work of some, and dedication to Guiding, Homecraft, RAPT the task of others. Selfless work for rural schools and councils and for the advancement of rural women are included in the citations. Each has helped to make the world a better place for others.

DOCUMENTED HISTORIES

Some of our members have experienced life from the days of the charcoal cooler to the time of the internet. They have a wealth of stories to tell. . . .

From the earliest days of WI, members have been encouraged to record historical facts and stories about their districts and personalities. A number of publications have resulted. Among these are Shirley Sinclair's *The Story of Melsetter*; Hazel Townsend's

The Umvukwes; Lois Rosenfel's *Mangwe*; Ida Gordon's *Mangwe – Gateway to Matabeleland*; E. A. Logan's *Glimpses of the Past (Shamva)*; Pam Evans' *History of Daisyfield Orphanage*, F. Longbottom's *History of Somabula,* Bromley Ruwa's *A Harvest of Memories* and Donald Johnston's *St. Stephen's Church, Kwekwe*. It is hoped there are more in the pipe line. Among other books written by WI members are *Souls and Gold* by Constance Fripp and *Two on their Travels*, *The Vocation of Women* and *The Real Rhodesia* by Ethel Tawse-Jollie (formally Mrs Colquhoun).

INDEPENDENCE

. . . Grant that we may realize that it is the little things that create differences: that in the big things of life we are one . . .

In 1980 Rhodesia became Zimbabwe, under majority rule. The end of the troubled years saw the country settling back into peaceful co-existence. Sadly, many whites decided to leave for greener pastures, and membership of WI dropped to 700 in 1986, with only 34 functioning Institutes. NFWIR became NFWIZ.

WI passed resolutions on teaching African Languages, Lore and Customs in schools, and urged that Careers Guidance be given to pupils. It also passed a resolution on the establishment of a Faculty of Dentistry at the University. In 1984 a country-wide essay competition for school children was launched on Dental Care.

A joint programme between WIs and JPV, and save the Children USA was undertaken to assist Mozambiquean refugees. Adult Literacy and pre-School classes were organised in two camps in Manicaland. Participants in 1989 numbered about 1600 adults and 3500 pre-schoolers. Members became involved in Farm Health schemes established by Save the Children (UK).

In 1980 the NFWIZ urged Local Authorities and the public to institute a vigorous anti-litter campaign in rural and urban areas. The scheme was suggested by Mrs Sue Jordan, who organised projects nation-wide. Triangle donated a large sum of money to Homecraft for Appropriate Paper Technology courses, turning waste paper and cardboard into useful commodities.

WI joined the movement to preserve the Mana Pools area as a game park. It also urged the NRB to restrict the use of DDT in our environment.

Symposiums, Seminars and Forums on topical subjects have been included in the WI calendars through the years. These are usually organised by the Mashonaland or Matabeleland Liaison Committees. 'Facing up to the Future', 'Daily Life and Leisure', 'The Unwanted Child in Zimbabwe' and 'Gracious Living' have been among the subjects of public lectures and discussion groups. A forum held in 1987 in Bulawayo was entitled 'The Family of the Future', organised by Mrs Marian Wheeler and Mrs Beryl Stratford, both past Presidents.

At Interim Council in Kadoma in 1987 a speaker was invited to talk on AIDs. Debates have taken place on all aspects of this frightening pandemic since then, resolutions being passed on the care of AIDs sufferers and AIDS orphans. Some WI rural members are involved with FOST – The Farm Orphan Support Trust. Shamva WI corresponds with a British Institute which regularly sends jerseys, and squares to be made into blankets for these orphans.

'Operation Jersey' was a project undertaken in the early '80s by every Institute in the country. Thousands of 'juggy jerseys' were knitted by members and friends and distributed to needy children. This is an on-going project.

During the '80s, NFWIZ requested Government to make it compulsory for every child under the age of one year to be immunized against TB, Measles, Polio, Whopping Cough, Tetanus and Diphtheria. Recommendations were made that signs be displayed in relevant places to stress the need of taking precautions against malaria and bilharzia. Members undertook a survey on ramps for wheelchairs in the Cities, and pressed for more to be constructed.

CELEBRATIONS

Anniversaries are always cause for celebration!

WI Diamond Jubilee Showcase was launched in 1986. This was to date the biggest and most ambitious promotion exhibition staged by WI. It took place in the Harare showgrounds and was a window on WI work. Showcase was the brainchild of Mrs Paulene Brakspear, backed by an enthusiastic committee and PRO Gloria Carter. The Herald published a 12 page supplement promoting the exhibition and the public thronged through the gates for three days. Conveners' stands gave information about WI, and each Institute had a stall with a specific theme. Mrs Lee Whitehead was in charge of the Institute stalls, and had on sale, her book 'Inexpensive Creative Crafts.'

The Diamond Jubilee Cook Book was launched at the Showcase. This was the first cook book to be produced by WI members since the 30s (Fun With Food). It was compiled by Mrs Norah Robertson, Past President, who, with the help of her committee, checked every recipe.

The ACWW stand, decorated with flags, maps and costumed dolls, sold raffle tickets for the wonderful Christmas cakes made by members, with fruit and spice donated by sister organisations within ACWW. Baskets of products unavailable in the country (such as sardines!) , donated by ACWW members, were also raffled.

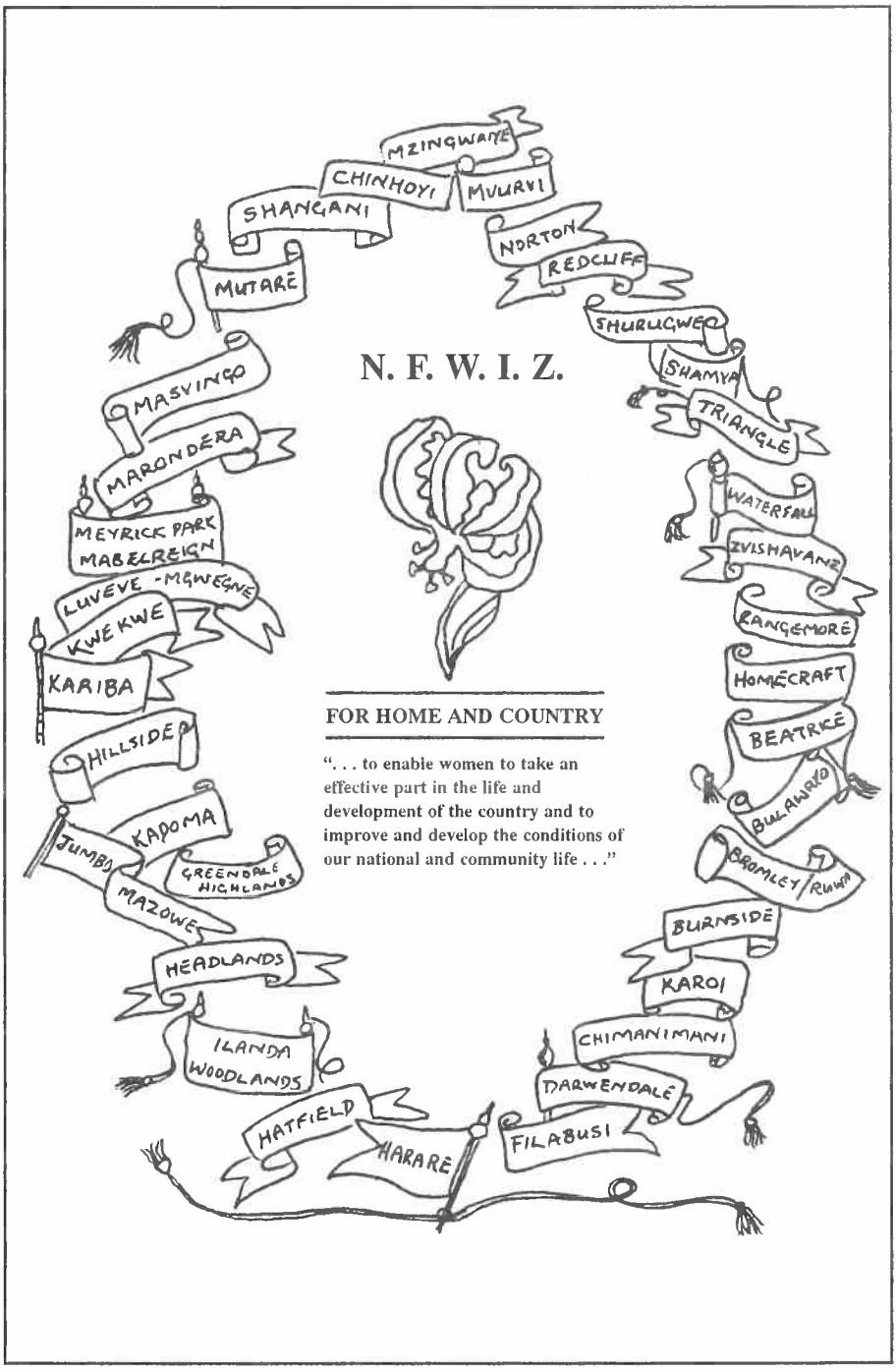
Proceeds from Diamond Jubilee Projects went towards the purchase of hearing aids for children.

The following year President Jill Flanagan invited a group of Ambassadors' wives and staff of Embassies, to a Friendship Tea, to meet representatives of NFWIZ and other women's organisations. The Mayoress, the Press and WI Women of the Year were present. This was a most successful PRO exercise.

Nineteen ninety-four marked the Centenary of Bulawayo. Matabeleland Institutes participated in the celebrations in various ways. Hon. Vice President Beryl Castle-Ward was invited to be a member of the Centenary Committee. A luncheon was organised by MLC for members and their husbands, with the profits being donated towards the establishment of a Home Care Organisation for the terminally ill. Members took part in the float procession which drove through the streets of the City

WI held an Arts and Crafts Exhibition, beautifully staged by Joan Parker at an Art Gallery. Pictures, WI Banners, beautiful embroidery and toys made by members past and present were displayed.

The 70th Anniversary Congress was attended by members and guests from near and far. Mrs Stella Coulson was presented with a special scroll in recognition of her



The Logo for Diamond Jubilee Showcase

devoted service to WI and the whole Matabeleland community. The historic setting of the Bulawayo Club was the venue for a special Anniversary Dinner that evening.

Mzingwane, being the Founder Institute, had been asked to undertake the task of organizing Post Congress Council. Delegates and some husbands were attired in the fashions of 1925. A Re-dedication Service was conducted by Rev. Bill Sands, and the lessons were read by Founder Beatrice Richardson's grandson, Stewart Coulson. President Anne Organ spoke of our Founders, and the example they had set for WI members to follow.

At Interim Council in Ruwa in 1996 the National Director of Special Olympics was presented with a giant cheque, proceeds from the sale of the 70th Anniversary Recipe Book, which would go towards a new vehicle for Zimtrust.

Institutes celebrated the Centennial Anniversary of WI world-wide in 1997. At their International Days, speakers traced the history of the Organisation since its inception at Stoney Creek, Ontario. This history was depicted through the decades, with a fashion pageant of period costumes, at Nesbitt Castle in Bulawayo.

At the time of going to press, preparations for celebrating the 75th Anniversary of NFWIZ are underway. A special celebratory Congress will be held in September in Harare, with a dinner planned after the evening opening. Mzingwane is planning a picnic on the original site at Lobengula's Tree. An exhibition of Arts and Crafts from WIs throughout the country will run for a week at the Innerspace Gallery in Harare.

PRESENT DAY ACTIVITIES

. . . And may we strive to touch and know the great human heart common to us all . . .

Care of Senior Citizens is a subject often included in WI agendas. From early days members have taken an active interest in the welfare of the elderly, and in many areas, the building of Homes has been initiated by the WI. Mrs Sheila Hornby of Hartley and her band of enthusiastic WI workers founded the Greenway Trust Homes in 1960. The 'B Scheme' is named Sheila Hornby Home. Meyrick Park/Mabelreign's, Beryl and Bill Boaler were instrumental in establishing the Westreign Home. (Beryl, past NFWIR Treasurer and Secretary, was the first woman to be elected onto the Mabelreign TMB/ Council, which she served for 17 years. She was also a Salisbury City Councillor for 9 years. An avenue in Mabelreign is named after her).

Harare built two cottages at Pleasant Ways. The prime mover in the establishment of the Coronation Cottages in Bulawayo was Dorothy Munn. Bromley/Ruwa gave support to Barbara Stafford's project – the Ruwa Lodge Trust scheme. Sunningdale was initiated by Chinoyi WI. Joan Strickland, founder member of Umtali, bequeathed money towards the building of Strickland Lodge. This was supported by Inyanga. Mutare's special project is still the Eastern Highlands Trust. WI members, with others, were instrumental in establishing the Malvern Trust at Mvurwi. There are others.

In 1994 NFWIZ and the Lions Club of Mabelreign combined to present 52 blankets to SODA (Society for the Destitute Aged). President Anne Organ represented the Federation at the ceremony.

Christmas is a busy time for WI members. Charity Christmas cards are sold, gift hampers distributed, parties for Senior Citizens organised. City Bulawayo produced a pantomime recently. The Liaison Groups organise Christmas Friendship Luncheons where old friends meet up and enjoy the entertainment arranged.

Dabble Days are a favourite fixture on the WI calendar. These are usually organised by the Creative Arts committee members, who invite a number of talented crafters to demonstrate their particular skills. Those in the audience who wish to try their hand can do so. In 1998 the Convener, Pam Evans, organised a Creative Arts tour, covering most centres in the country.

Special gifts, made jointly by members, are presented to ladies who have served the Federation with outstanding dedication. Mrs Dorothy Quaile, a member for over 40 years and General Secretary for 25 of these, retired in 1989, and was presented with a table cloth comprising panels of embroidered wild-flower pictures, joined together with the exquisite hand-made lace of Mrs Reoch. In 1999 the outgoing President, Mrs Sue van Niekerk was presented with a magnificent quilt made up of squares appliquéd by each Institute.

National President Marian Wheeler was invited by H.M. Queen Elizabeth II to represent NFWIZ at a reception held in Harare in 1991 during her visit here. Mrs Wheeler presented the queen with a gift of an exquisite hand-knitted lace table cloth, made again by Mrs Rae Reoch. In Bulawayo two other WI members had the honour of meeting Her Majesty at a Civic Reception – Hon. Vice President Beryl Castle-Ward, a Civic Honours recipient and ex City Councillor, and Mrs Ellen Musa of Luveve-Magwegwe WI, who with her husband, Rev. Enoch Musa, are distinguished members of the community.

Friendship Luncheons are organised by the Liaison Committees on special occasions. One such social, in the '70s, marked the visit of Dame Merle Park, Rhodesia's ballerina who reached the top in the Royal Ballet Company. At a more recent luncheon, in 1991, members came to see Mrs Margaret Sharp, President of NFWIR from 1974-1977, who now lives in the U.K. Margaret was awarded the Gold Brooch for outstanding service to the Organisation. Friendship Luncheons are held after the annual Quiz in Harare. Catering is done by all the member Institutes of the Groups.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES AND RECENT PROJECTS

Juliet Bethule, Field Officer for JPV, attended the Paris Conference on the Environment in 1991, and it was with pride that members learned that their organisation was singled out 'for putting into practice environmental programmes, as opposed to merely debating the issues.'

Mabel Moyo, Ass. National Organiser of JPV, was the main speaker at a Seminar in Bonn. The main topic was development of the NFWIZ. JPV in Zimbabwe, the situation of women in rural areas, and what the organisation is doing to help those women. Mrs Moyo spoke on 'Zimbabwe women paving the way'.

NFWIZ Delegates to a Conference in Kansas City proposed a resolution on CITES.

In 1991 Mrs Audrey Peel was nominated to represent Zimbabwe at the Global Assembly of Women and the Environment, Partners in Life Conference in the USA.

The nomination was a result of her involvement, through WI, in the Zibusiso Woodlot project in Sigola Communal Land, Matabeleland.

As Chairman of her Institute in 1988, Mrs Peel suggested that the Federation sponsor a woodlot as a combined effort. The Matabeleland Institutes agreed and a feasibility study was undertaken by Mrs Ruth Bowen. Trees were provided by Illanda/Woodland WI and Dr L. Simpson, and a senior Forestry Officer gave lessons to schoolchildren on correct preparation and planting of saplings. Africa 2000 became involved financially. Five species of trees were planted. The women of the village assisted by making contour ridges.

Mrs A. Peel and several other members have made regular visits to the woodlot, which is thriving today. It is used as a site for workshops on conservation and cultivation. Africa 2000 has assisted Institutes in setting up four woodlots in other provinces. As a result of these projects the Federation was runner up in 1991 in the Rotary Conservationist of the Year Competition.

The Matabeleland Liaison Committee established a supplementary feeding scheme in the Kezi area during the '92 and '94 droughts. Members made and distributed scrapbooks and toys to children in hospitals and homes for Christmas '92.

The droughts brought about shortages of staple food and stock feeds. The cost of living escalated as a result of this and the Economic Structural Adjustment Programme. 'More than ever our efforts are needed in helping the underprivileged in our community. Our work in the areas of conservation, particularly the extension of the woodlot projects, also remains a priority,' said President Marian Wheeler.

Karoi members, under the leadership of Mrs Dini Voorn (present National Vice President) have established a Children's Home, with generous support from donors in the Netherlands and UK. The Home is ready to accommodate 50 children.

Bulawayo Institute's 75th Anniversary Project is the making of 75 eiderdowns. Over fifty have already been distributed – to Ethengweni Orphanage, a Home for Street Children, Coronation Cottages and Island Hospice.

Many Institutes 'adopt' someone who needs a little extra assistance. Hillside has supported a blind boy for some years; men and women from Homefields are adopted by some Institutes; Senior Citizens and Orphans are given birthday and Christmas gifts and supported in many other ways. Harare has an ongoing project of knitting teddies for children with cancer, and supports a cottage in the SOS village in Waterfalls. Illanda/Woodlands makes blankets for Mpilo Chest Hospital.

NFWIZ was invited to attend the workshop for setting up Victim Friendly Courts in 1995. Vice President, Doreen White, attended and was concerned at the statistics given on child abuse in this country. Mrs White offered whole-hearted support by FNWIZ to the scheme of training personnel to take Victim Friendly Courts to rural areas.

The Commonwealth Medical Assn. held a workshop on Women's Health in Zimbabwe and this was attended by two WI representatives. HIV/AIDS continues to be the biggest problem facing Zimbabwean women, although many others were discussed. The theme at the 13th International Aids Congress (2000) was 'Breaking the Silence on Aids'.

ASSOCIATED COUNTRY WOMEN OF THE WORLD

NFWIZ celebrated the close of the 20th Century by hosting the Southern African Area Conference of the Associated Country Women of the World (ACWW). This indeed was a great honour to the organisation and to our President, Sue van Niekerk.

ACWW was constituted, Christened and launched in Stockholm in 1929 at a meeting attended by representatives of 32 rural societies from 17 countries who felt the need of a body to link them together in sympathy and friendship. The Organisation now links 365 member societies in 71 countries. There are nine million members. It has consultative status with the specialized branches of the U.N. In 1975 NFWIR member, Daphne Pitcairn won first place in the publicity poster competition run by ACWW.

Rhodesia joined ACWW in 1935 and has sent representatives to conferences in many different countries. A number of World Presidents have visited this country. Three Area Vice Presidents have been chosen from within the ranks of our own Federation – Mrs Norah Price, Mrs Rena Quinton and Mrs Jean Smith. (The first Regional Conference to take place in this country was held in 1955).

In May 1999 delegates and observers from nine countries in Southern Africa arrived in Harare. The reader can only guess at the amount of preparation undertaken by the President, Officers and members to make every aspect of the Conference a success. The venue was Meikles Hotel. World President, Mrs Hilda Stewart from N. Island, Deputy World President, Mrs Ursula Goh from Malaysia, and Southern Africa President, Mrs Anna Boshoff from SA were all present, as were our own Officers, Past Presidents and Hon. Vice Presidents.

The Associated Country Women of the World crest

TO THE FUTURE

In these times of change and extreme pressures of every-day living, membership of NFWIZ has dropped, and a number of Institutes have closed. The work of NFWIZ has altered slightly in that fewer resolutions have been put forward by Institutes, possibly because liaison with Government Ministries is not as easy as in the past.

Replica of N. F. W. I. Z. brooch

Subjects of vital importance to the Nation and its people are still discussed however, and recommendations made to relevant authorities.

Mrs Aroti Dutt, past President of ACWW, likened WI members to 'lamp lighters, whose duty it is to light lamps so that others may walk in safety, saved from pitfalls and darkness'. There have been so many lamplighters who have participated in the development of this country that it is not possible to mention each by name. Their exclusion does not minimise the importance of their contribution to mankind and the progress of the movement through the years.

Numerous WI members have received honours in recognition of their work in the New Year's Honours Lists. Members names are also included in the Civic Honours Books in Bulawayo and Harare. Within the Federation, 13 members have been honoured with the award of the Gold Flame Lily Brooch, the highest award the Federation can bestow on a member. It is given only for long and exceptional service.

At the 70th Anniversary Congress the key-note address was on the theme 'Communication'. Mrs Vickery concluded by saying '. . . the WI has existed to bring together women who care about their community and who feel their responsibility to human kind in general. You meet, you talk, you read, you study, you work on worthwhile projects, you discover areas of need and you try to help. . . . All the time you are communicating on a very real level – woman to woman, group to group, small undertaking to Government involvement. . . . You also enrich your daily lives and find pleasure and interest in many things . . . which leads to the betterment and lasting enrichment of all your lives, and to the continued success of the WI as a force for constructive good, both in this land and throughout the world.'

National President, Mrs Doreen White has chosen for her theme in the New Millennium, 'Indebted to the Past, Committed to the Future.' Doreen advises; 'As we celebrate our 75th Anniversary may our Organisation go from strength to strength, as we strive to recruit new members and assist the less fortunate of our country, and in so doing, enrich our own lives.'

Abbreviations

ACWW – Associated Women of the World
JPV – Jekesa Pfungwa/Vulingqondo
FWISR – Federation of Women's Institutes of Southern Rhodesia (1927)
NFWIR – National Federation of Women's Institutes of Rhodesia (1964)
NFWIZ – National Federation of Women's Institutes of Zimbabwe (1980)

Bibliography

Needham, W. J. *The History of the Federation of Women's Institutes of Southern Rhodesia*
Essexvale and Balla Balla Scrapbook and *Mrs Coulson's* tape recording of the early days in Matabeleland.
Members of the WI. *Great Spaces Washed with Sun.*
Hawthorne, Eileen. *A History of the FWISR from 1925–1948.*
National Federation of Women's Institutes of Rhodesia – A review 1925–1970
Staunton, Miriam. *An outline of the history of the Federation of African Women's Clubs from 1940 –1970.*
Sinclair, Shirley (Compiler). *Index to Minutes of NFWIZ 1960–1986.*
Golden & Diamond Jubilee Booklets.
Copies of *Home and Country.*
Addresses at anniversary functions by WI personalities.

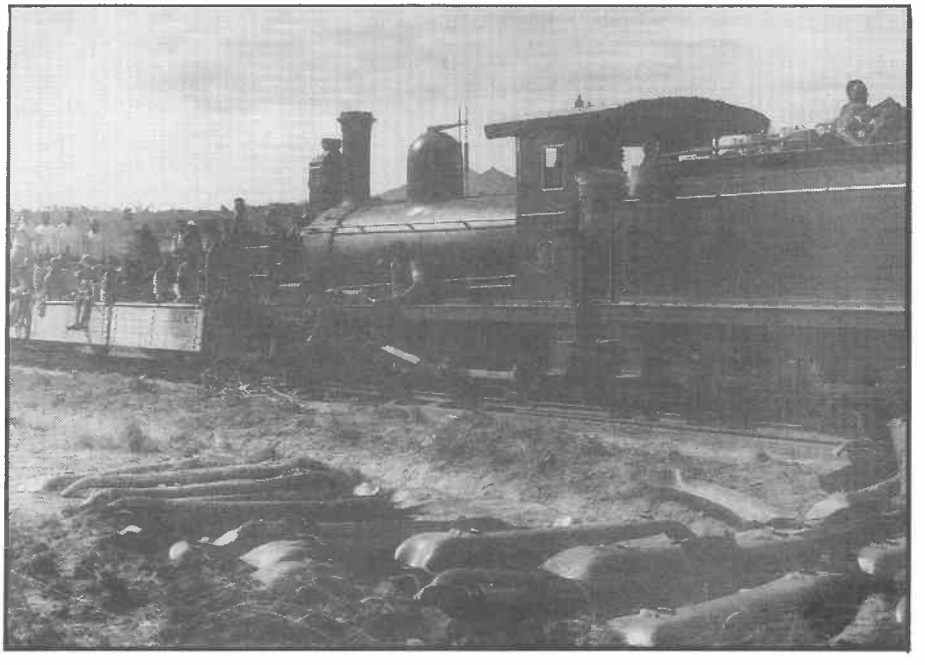
Acknowledgements

I am indebted to Mrs Jess Honey, a WI Member for 55 years and Archivist for 11. She was a fount of knowledge on Rhodesian and WI history and left to our Archives a wealth of valuable material. My thanks go to all subsequent Archivists who have carefully collected together information, photographs and scrapbooks, without which the compilation of this article would not have been possible.

The Mutare/Harare Railway

by R. D. Taylor

In May 1999 the railway between Mutare and Harare completed one hundred years of service to the people of Zimbabwe. It is opportune, therefore, to review not only a century of passenger services, but also other developments, which have taken place since the first official passenger trains steamed into Salisbury on 22 May 1899. The formal opening of the line took place with the arrival of two trains carrying the Governor of Sofala and Manica, together with a number of visitors from Beira and Umtali. The trains each consisted of two new coaches and a goods-guards van hauled by 4-6-0 tender engines. The coaches were built by the Gloucester Railway Carriage Company for the Sao Paulo Railway in Brazil. However due to financial difficulties they were never delivered to Brazil and were offered to the Mashonaland Railway. The locomotives were built by Neilson and Co in 1882 for the Cape Government Railway and were purchased from them to become numbers 1 and 2 of the Mashonaland Railway. The leading dignitaries of the town and the Police Band met the trains. Three days of holiday were declared and, among the festivities, children enjoyed a free train ride to Ballyhooly Pleasure Resort on the banks of the Ruwa River for a fun sports day. The Agricultural Society also held its second annual show as part of the celebrations.



Mashonaland Railway locomotive number 1 on construction train at Rusape 1898.
(National Archives of Zimbabwe)

In August 1899 the Mashonaland Railway advertised the first passenger train services as follows:

Depart	Umtali	6.00 a.m.	Tuesday and Saturday
Depart	Rusapi	10.25 a.m.	
Depart	Headlands	12.10 p.m.	
Depart	Marandellas	2.45 p.m.	
Arrive	Salisbury	6.06 p.m.	
Depart	Salisbury	6.00 a.m.	Monday and Friday
Depart	Marandellas	9.25 a.m.	
Depart	Headlands	12.12 p.m.	
Depart	Rusapi	2.00 p.m.	
Arrive	Umtali	6.00 p.m.	

The first class single fare was £4. 10*s*. 0*d*. Goods trains ran daily as required and passengers were allowed to travel in such trains at their own risk.

Timetables at the turn of the century showed a siding, Inyanga Road, at 283 miles from Beira or approximately half way between the present day siding of Baddeley and Headlands. Road maps of the period indicate that the road to Inyanga left the main Umtali Salisbury road at this point and not at Rusape as it does today.

Five years after the first train a number of additional sidings had been established and Umtali–Salisbury trains ran overnight. The first class fare had been reduced to £2. 2*s*. 6*d*., and trains ran to the following timetable:

Depart	Umtali	6.30 p.m.	Thursday and Sunday
Depart	Odzi	7.50 p.m.	
Depart	Inyazura	9.55 p.m.	
Depart	Rusapi	11.25 p.m.	
Depart	Headlands	12.50 a.m.	Friday and Monday
Depart	Macheke	2.20 a.m.	
Depart	Marandellas	3.55 a.m.	
Depart	Bromley	5.20 a.m.	
Arrive	Salisbury	6.30 a.m.	

Salisbury–Umtali trains continued to run in daylight for most of the journey.

Depart	Salisbury	10.00 a.m.	Sunday and Wednesday
Depart	Bromley	11.10 a.m.	
Depart	Marandellas	1.00 p.m.	
Depart	Macheke	2.20 p.m.	
Depart	Headlands	3.35 p.m.	
Depart	Rusapi	5.15 p.m.	
Depart	Inyazura	6.05 p.m.	
Depart	Odzi	7.45 p.m.	
Arrive	Umtali	9.00 p.m.	

Moving forward to the next decade to 1 September 1913, a new timetable provided for a train on Mondays leaving Salisbury at 8.45 a.m. and arriving in Umtali at 7.20 p.m. In the reverse direction, Umtali trains left at 8.10 a.m. on a Tuesday arriving in Salisbury at 7.50 p.m. On Wednesdays and Fridays overnight trains left Salisbury at 7.00 p.m. and arrived in Umtali at 5.25 a.m. Return workings left Umtali at 11.15 p.m. on Wednesdays and Saturdays arriving in the capital at 10.45 a.m. the next day.

The standard of comfort provided to travellers was the cause of favourable comment and writing in the 1911/12 issue of the Rhodesia Annual, H. F. Knapp commented that

> 'The corridor coaches on the railway are equal to any of their kind in the world. The fare provided in the dining saloons is equal to any supplied at a first class hotel and the various little luxuries and conveniences, which make the journey so much more pleasant, have been provided with no stinting hand in all classes. To be able, in such ease and supreme comfort, to view some of the finest scenery imaginable and to traverse such awe-inspiring stretches of country is surely a triumph of modernity'.

To a reader in the early part of the new millennium this may seem an extravagant description, but we need to remember that little over ten years before the mode of travel would have been a mule-drawn Zeederberg coach.

The formal opening of Cleveland Dam took place on Victoria Day, 24 May 1913. Special trains were run to a temporary siding 'Reservoir'. The trains, which stopped at Hillside to pick up passengers, enabled nearly the whole Salisbury population to attend the opening ceremony, which was performed by Lady Milton wife of the Administrator.

BROMLEY SIDING MOVES

When the Salisbury–Umtali line was built Bromley siding was sited on the boundary between the farms Dana and Fordyce at a distance of 354 miles from Beira. It was the only siding between Marandellas and Salisbury and was about halfway between them. On the 21 October 1909, the Acting Manager of the Beira and Mashonaland and Rhodesia Railways wrote to the Director of Land Settlement saying he had received a petition from a number of farmers in the neighbourhood of 346½ miles asking for the removal of Bromley Siding from 354 miles to the former point. The petition stated that the farms adjacent to the original Bromley were not very suitable for cultivation whereas good land obtained and was rapidly being taken up in the district to which removal of the siding was sought. The Acting Manager of the Railway continued that he was anxious that sidings should always be a convenience to the greatest number of people compatible, of course, with train working arrangements. He asked for the Directors views on the petition. After further correspondence the Acting Manager wrote to the Director of Land Settlement on 14 January 1910 to say that after reconsideration he did not think the time was yet ripe for the removal of the siding. The matter should be held in abeyance until further developments took place.

Traffic on the line was increasing. Bearing in mind all trains were steam hauled efficient railway operations required the judicious siting of sidings close to water sources and for evenly spaced crossing points. On 23 September 1912, the original Bromley siding was closed and a new Bromley siding opened at 345 miles from Beira. Ruwa

siding first appeared in the timetable commencing on 1 September 1913. It appears therefore that the decision to move the site of Bromley was as much to do with train working arrangements as the needs of the local populace.

WAR

The outbreak of the First World War in August 1914 saw the railway between Salisbury and Umtali well established and providing a much-needed service to its public. The war, however, took the inevitable toll on the railways when a total of 398 railway-men went on active service. Of these twenty-nine were killed or died on active service. This loss was compounded by the Spanish influenza epidemic of October/December 1918, which resulted in the death of further forty-six railway-men.

WASHAWAYS

In January 1918 very heavy rainfall was experienced over Rhodesia and Mocambique. The Odzi River came down in flood and on 26 January 1918 the pier on the Salisbury side settled and as a consequence the three 100 foot spans forming the Odzi River bridge collapsed. Temporary arrangements were made to shuttle trains from Umtali and Salisbury to the bridge site and passengers, luggage and light parcels were transhipped and conveyed over the river by means of a pontoon. The construction of a temporary bridge was completed on 21 April 1918.

In February 1919 the Macheke area received abnormal rains which were to have tragic consequences. During the night of 21 February the Macheke River came down in flood and washed away the earth bank on the eastern approach to the bridge. At approximately 4.15 a.m. the locomotive and some coaches of the passenger train coming from Umtali plunged into the gap caused by the washaway. According to contemporary

Washaway Macheke River 21 February 1919 (*National Archives of Zimbabwe*)

press reports the first coach was smashed to matchwood. Two second class coaches also fell into the gap. The roof of the second of these two coaches came off and allowed passengers to escape. The dining car fell to the left and was badly damaged. Two first class coaches and the van remained on the line, and were undamaged. It was speculated that as the rails remained suspended the driver failed to notice in the darkness that the earth embankment had disappeared. The accident resulted in the death of the fireman and four passengers. Twelve passengers were injured.

In the Melfort area heavy local floods in January 1926 washed away the approach banks of the Musitwe River Bridge and a 50-foot girder span off its abutments capsizing it into the riverbed. While outside the scope of this article, heavy rainy seasons resulted in many and lengthy disruptions to rail traffic, when the Pungwe River in Mocambique flooded the Beira line with consequent adverse effects on the movement of rail traffic between Salisbury and Umtali.

TWENTIES

The twenties were a period of recovery from the effects of war and gradual development of agricultural based traffic. The passenger service reflected this and the timetable effective from 9 May 1920 provided for a train departing from Salisbury at 8.30 a.m. on Fridays arriving at 6.10 p.m. in Umtali. On Sunday nights a train left Salisbury at 9.00 p.m. and arrived in Umtali the next morning at 6.35 a.m. In reverse a train left Umtali at 7.30 a.m. on Mondays and reached Salisbury at five minutes to five in the evening. An overnight train ran on Thursdays leaving Umtali at 10.30 p.m. arriving next morning in Salisbury at 8.00 a.m. Melfort and Theydon became stopping points with this new timetable no doubt in response to the needs of farming passengers.

Locomotive performance was also improving with maximum loads as follows:

Class Of Locomotive	Mail Train	Goods Train
7th	240 Tons	270 Tons
8th	270 Tons	360 Tons
9, 9A, 10th	300 Tons	400 Tons
11th	330 Tons	480 Tons

Locomotives of classes 10 and 11 did not however normally operate on this line.

By May 1926 an additional service had been introduced on a Wednesday morning between Salisbury and Umtali and on a Tuesday night between Umtali and Salisbury. Timings remained very similar to those of 1920.

In April 1922 concern was raised at the long hours being worked by engine crews and the need to have engine runs approximate more to the eight-hour shift of train crews. In order to overcome these difficulties it was considered necessary to shorten the long section between Salisbury and Umtali by dividing it into one and a half sections. The suggested solution was to build an intermediate depot at Inyazura.

Inyazura became an important railway centre and train crews booked off here having worked trains from Salisbury. After a rest period of at least eight hours the crew worked a train back to Salisbury. Inyazura based crews operated return workings between Umtali and Inyazura. This arrangement which allowed crews to work eight hour shifts

reduced overtime and crew fatigue, and was to last for the next 30 years when the introduction of Diesel locomotives allowed crews based in Umtali and Salisbury to change over half way usually at Eagles Nest.

MSASA SIDING

In 1927 the Imperial Tobacco Company, seeing the potential for tobacco production in the then Rhodesia, established a re-drying and packaging factory at Msasa capable of handling 2½ million pounds of tobacco annually. Construction work started at the new site some four miles east of Salisbury in August/September 1927. The factory was served by rail from the time that construction commenced and was ready to receive its first tobacco at the end of May 1928. Imperial Tobacco became a major buyer of the crop and in the days before auctions, farmers used to rail tobacco direct to Msasa siding. Msasa has become a major industrial area and at the time of writing considerable expansion of the railway infrastructure is taking place including the extension of the electrified main line between Harare and Dabuka to enable electric locomotives to haul goods trains right through thereby avoiding shunting at Harare itself.

THE THIRTIES

After some 30 years it was time to move away from the old wood and iron line-side structures to permanent brick buildings. Wood and iron buildings served the system well being easy to erect and move when this became necessary. Some of these structures are however still in use today!

First of the re-developments were new station buildings at Rusapi and Macheke and a brick house for the station foreman at Macheke. Both stations served developing agricultural districts and goods traffic was building up. A small electric lighting plant was installed at Inyazura to provide lighting for the yard, offices, married and single quarters and rest rooms.

Other improvements included the upgrading in May 1930 of Ruwa from a siding to a station and the construction of two staff houses. Odzi saw the building of a four-roomed brick house for the Station Master and a smaller house for the Station Foreman. A brick house for the Station Foreman at Rusapi was also built.

Easter weekend is a traditional weekend for sport and in 1933 the Railways added passenger accommodation to overnight goods trains to enable tennis players to visit Umtali for the Rhodesia Tennis Championship. Over 200 passengers took advantage of these arrangements. Similar arrangements were put in place for Easter 1935. No dining cars were attached to these trains but passengers undoubtedly made appropriate arrangements for refreshments well before the journey.

October and November in this country are normally the hottest months of the year and a time when residents think of heading for the cooler Eastern Border Mountains. In 1935 the railways offered special all-inclusive excursions from Bulawayo during the months of October and November. Two coaches were attached to regular passenger trains, one for passengers for Inyanga and one for the Vumba. Passengers arrived in Umtali on a Thursday morning and finished the journey by road. Return was on the following Thursday and after spending the night at the Cecil Hotel, visitors caught the 7.30 a.m. Friday train from Umtali and arrived back in Bulawayo at 7.00 a.m. on

Saturday. The cost including rail fare, motor transport, meals and hotel accommodation was £14 for first class to Inyanga and £12 for the Vumba. Second class fares were £12 for Inyanga and £10. 5*s*. 0*d*. for Vumba.

A major infrastructure development was the building of a new station in Umtali in 1936. The building, which is still in use is a two storey brick faced structure with a tiled roof surmounted by a ventilating turret. It was equipped with electric clocks and water borne sewerage system with a septic tank. The building was designed by the Railway Architect and constructed by Mr J. Stevens of Umtali. The road works, car park, platform and the 600 feet platform roof were designed and constructed by Railway staff.

Touring at Easter was also popular and for Easter 1937 a special train left Salisbury at 5.50 p.m. on Thursday 25 March and arrived in Umtali next morning at 5.00 a.m. Passengers then caught a motor coach, which left Umtali at 7.00 a.m. arriving in Fort Victoria at 6.00 p.m. A traveller had two days to visit Great Zimbabwe. The tour left Fort Victoria at 11.00 a.m. on Easter Monday on a train for Gwelo where it connected with the overnight Bulawayo/Salisbury train arriving at 7.30 a.m. on Tuesday in time for work. A similar tour was run in the reverse direction from Bulawayo and gave tourists a full day in Umtali to enjoy its attractions.

These round Rhodesia tours and the special trains were repeated during Easter 1938. Nineteen thirty-eight also saw the erection of a new station building at Inyazura, a shelter for passengers at Melfort and installation of goods loops at Msasa to cater for the fertilizer company, which had been established nearby.

During the night of 15/16 March 1939, following heavy rain, floodwaters washed away 30 yards of the embankment at the Ruwa River leaving the rails suspended. Passengers were moved into Salisbury by road when conditions permitted. Train running resumed at noon on 18 March. Special accommodation for passengers was provided at Easter 1939, but not on the scale of previous years.

SECOND WORLD WAR

The Second World War had a major impact on the railways as it did on every other facet of life in so many parts of the world. A total of 560 railway staff were released for war service and of these fifty-eight were killed in action or died on active service. The departure of so many staff put considerable stress of those remaining who worked long hours of overtime with little or no opportunity to take leave. Rolling stock and other railway assets deteriorated under the heavy wear caused by a rapid increase in goods and military and civil passenger traffic.

In January 1939 before the war started, mail trains departed from Umtali at 7.30 a.m. on Sundays, Tuesdays and Fridays and arrived in the capital at 4.30 p.m. A mixed train ran on the other days of the week leaving Umtali at 7.40 a.m. to arrive in Salisbury at 5.40 in the evening. In the reverse the mail left at 8.30 a.m. on Sundays, Tuesdays and Thursdays arriving in Umtali at 5.30 p.m. A mixed left Salisbury at 7.45 a.m. to arrive in Umtali at 5.30 p.m. on the days on which the mails didn't run. Both the mail and mixed trains were part of the through service between Bulawayo and Beira. Mail trains had dining cars attached, but mixed train passengers had to make do with a 30 minute lunch stop at Headlands. The mixed trains in both directions crossed at

Headlands and no doubt these lunch stops provided a welcome social occasion as passengers took the opportunity to catch up on news with friends travelling in the opposite direction.

Starting December 1941, mail train number 6 Up left Umtali at 8.20 a.m. on Sundays, Tuesdays and Fridays and arrived in the capital at 5.30 p.m. Departure of train 9 Down from Salisbury continued to be at 8.30 a.m. on Sundays and Tuesday with an overnight service 7 Down leaving Salisbury at 9.45 p.m. on Wednesdays arriving at Umtali at 6.05 a.m. on Thursday morning. Dining cars on the daytime Umtali bound trains were now detached at Headlands to be picked up by the mail coming from the opposite direction. No changes were made to the mixed train timetables. In addition overnight goods trains leaving Umtali as 46 Up at 8.15 p.m. and Salisbury as 47 Down at 6.00 p.m. had accommodation for passengers. Maximum permitted speed on the whole route was 35 miles per hour and the passenger load for 16th class Garratt locomotives was 520 tons. When working goods trains these locomotives could haul up to 800 tons on this route in the Down direction to Umtali while the load was reduced to 700 tons for the return journey up the long steep climb to Salisbury.

By May 1945 the mail trains arrived in Salisbury half an hour earlier at 5 p.m. The mixed timetable was also changed to give departure from Umtali at 7.00 a.m. and arrival in Salisbury at 5 p.m. In reverse Salisbury departures were at 7.30 a.m. and the train arrived in Umtali at 5.20 p.m. Lunch stop arrangements were also changed with 40 minutes at Headlands for Salisbury to Umtali passengers and 36 minutes at Macheke for Umtali to Salisbury passengers. The mixed trains still crossed at Headlands which leads me to speculate that the reason for the change was that stopovers at the same point for passengers on both trains had become too convivial leading to delayed departures. The previous overnight goods train, which had accommodation for passengers had been reclassified to a mixed train leaving Umtali at 7.50 p.m. daily with the reverse service leaving Salisbury at the same time to arrive at its destination at 7.45 a.m. This train could claim to have started a pattern of regular overnight passenger services, which continue to the present time.

FIFTIES

It was during the 1950s that rail passenger services in this country reached their zenith. Twice-daily services ran in each direction between the main centres, passengers travelled on the branch lines and frequent trains ran to destinations in neighbouring countries. New steel-bodied coaches were entering service as were diesel locomotives. Road construction was proceeding apace as was evident by a July 1954 report from the Station Master at Macheke who wrote, that the new road from Salisbury to Rusapi had been opened which bypassed Macheke. As a consequence the village was noticeably quieter and free from the roar and dust of passing vehicles.

A happy occasion at Inyazura was the opening of the Railway Club in September 1953. Club members achieved much success in local Cricket, Rugby and Tennis leagues. At this time the railways provided a cinema car which stopped at sidings and stations throughout the system to provide some entertainment for staff and their families. Its visit to Macheke in November 1954 was considered to be the highlight of the month even if the film shown was said to be a little dated.

In August 1955 the railways revised its buffet car tariff upward as follows:

Egg and Bacon	2 Shillings
Fried Fish and Chips	3 Shillings
Scotch Kipper	2 Shillings and 6 pence
Steak, Egg and Chips	3 Shillings
Mixed Grill	5 Shillings
Cold Meat and Salad	2 Shillings and 6 pence

The Post Office Savings Bank also increased its interest rate from 3¼ per cent to 3½ per cent from 1 July 1956. As the fifties turned out to be the high point of railway passenger services in this country I think it is appropriate to give in detail the timetable in operation for the daily service from December 1957:

	Through Passenger	**Mixed**
Depart Salisbury	9.00 a.m.	9.00 p.m.
Depart Marandellas	11.12 a.m.	11.38 p.m.
Depart Macheke	12.14 p.m.	12.50 a.m.
Depart Headlands	1.40 p.m.	2.10 a.m.
Depart Rusape	2.34 p.m.	3.14 a.m.
Depart Inyazura	3.26 p.m.	3.55 a.m.
Depart Odzi	4.49 p.m.	5.41 a.m.
Arrive Umtali	5.45 p.m.	6.50 a.m.
Depart Umtali	8.30 a.m.	8.00 p.m.
Depart Odzi	9.24 a.m.	9.05 p.m.
Depart Inyazura	11.10 a.m.	11.05 p.m.
Depart Rusape	12.00 noon	12.04 a.m.
Depart Headlands	1.01 p.m.	1.18 a.m.
Depart Macheke	2.30 p.m.	2.49 a.m.
Depart Marandellas	3.45 p.m.	4.08 a.m.
Arrive Salisbury	5.45 p.m.	6.30 a.m.

The name of Chiremba Siding was changed to Mabvuku with the introduction of this new timetable. First Class Fares were £3. 19*s*. 0*d*. return.

TEA TIME AT INYAZURA

A perusal of the timetables for the 1950s shows that a 20 minute stop for morning tea for the day train passengers from Umtali to Salisbury and afternoon tea for the passengers on the train in the reverse direction was made at Inyazura. Tea was served at the Inyazura Hotel, which is some 200m from the station. Later a kiosk was built on the station to serve refreshments. The idea that a passenger train should stop while its passengers disembark for tea illustrates the more leisurely approach to travel at the time. Inyazura as already mentioned, was the point at which locomotive crews changed and the new crew was allowed 20 minutes to water the locomotive and to check it over before carrying on the journey. Maybe it was a case of the requirements of both locomotive and passengers being synchronized.

A ROYAL JOURNEY

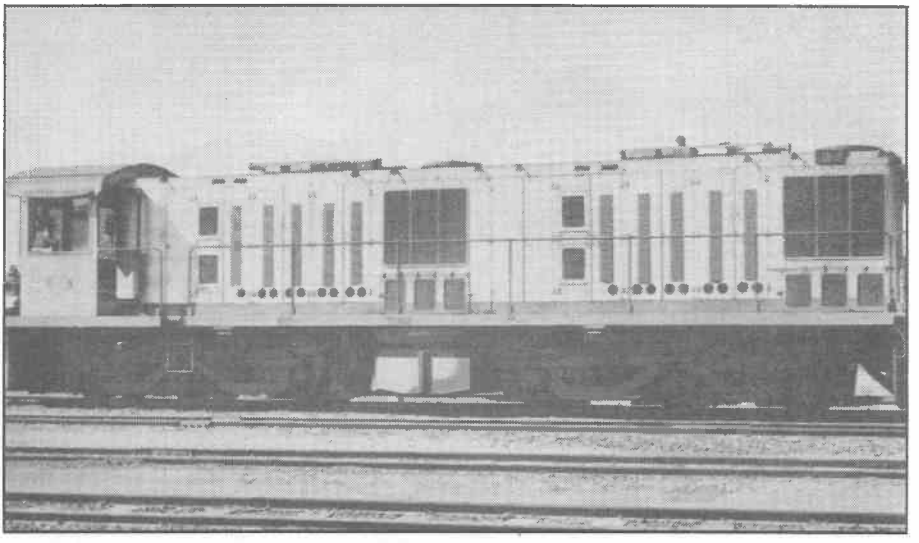
In July 1953 Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth the Queen Mother and Her Royal Highness the Princess Margaret visited Rhodesia to open the Rhodes Centenary Exhibition in Bulawayo. Travel within the country was by rail in the Ivory Train which between Salisbury and Bulawayo was hauled by 15th Class Garratt locomotives numbers 423 and 393 especially painted in glossy black. The leading locomotive number 423 bore the Royal Coat of Arms on the water tank. The Royal Train consisted of Passenger Guards vans at each end and ten coaches. The train was designed and fitted out in the Bulawayo Workshops. Special saloons comprising the Royal Diner, Royal State Rooms and the Royal Lounge were supplied by South African Railways.

The route took the Royal Party from Salisbury to Bulawayo for the opening ceremony. On their return the Royal Train arrived in Salisbury at 7.55 p.m. on Tuesday 7 July and, left again at 8.20 p.m. Locomotives were changed in Salisbury to then very new 16A class Garratts with number 640 in the lead and number 641 following. A water stop at Melfort was scheduled from 9.27 p.m. to 9.52 p.m. with Marandellas being passed at 10.47 p.m. The next water stop was at Macheke from 11.48 p.m. to 12.13 a.m. and this was followed by similar stops at Rusapi and Inyazura with arrival in Odzi at 5.12 a.m. The train was scheduled to remain at Odzi until 9.39 a.m. with arrival in Umtali due at 10.40 a.m. The Herald reported the following day that the Queen Mother decided to take advantage of the long stop at Odzi to enjoy a stroll beside the Royal Train. The result was that scores of people who had congregated at Odzi from an early hour in the hope of just a glimpse of the Royal Couple had very much more than a glimpse. In fact they had long chats as she walked freely among them with a pleasant word to many and charming smile for all. A Pilot train ran some forty minutes ahead of the Royal Train. Between Salisbury and Umtali it was also hauled by 16A Garratts, with 638 leading and 639 following. Locomotive 638 is today preserved in the Bulawayo Railway Museum. Passengers on this train included Railway Officials, Press and Security staff.

The last section of the Royal Trains journey was from Fort Victoria to Salisbury overnight on 11/12 July 1953. The Royal Party travelled from Umtali to Fort Victoria by road.

DIESEL LOCOMOTIVES

In the early 1950s the Railways experienced unprecedented growth in the volume of goods traffic to be moved to and from the ports. Beira was the major port serving the region, the line to Maputo only being opened on 1 August 1955. The Beira line became extremely congested. The terrain is difficult with sharp curves and gradients as the 269km line follows the watershed between the Sabi and Zambezi Rivers. Changes in altitude are substantial and inhibit speeds and train loads. On the trip from Umtali to Salisbury altitude ranges from 1082m at Umtali, descending to 960m at Odzi, then climbing 690m over a distance of 108km to reach 1650m at Eagles Nest siding. Marandellas is at 1660m and then it's down to Salisbury at 1463m. The highest point on the route and on the whole national railway system is a few kilometers east of Marandellas when the line reaches a height of 1688m. The highest siding is Tarisira, at an altitude of 1662m, some ten kilometers east of Marandellas. Over the years the



Davenport-Besler diesel electric locomotive class DE 1 (*National Railways of Zimbabwe*)

line has been improved, the most recent improvement being the building of a high level bridge over the Mufeseri River and the associated construction of a 13,5km deviation between Eagles Nest and Timber Mills. This work completed in 1998 removed many reverse curves and steep gradients.

The Rhodesia Chrome Mines at Selukwe were suffering from the congestion so they arranged with their associates in the United States for the supply of six 920hp diesel electric locomotives built by the Davenport-Besler Corporation of the USA. These were powered by two 460hp V12 Caterpillar engines. Being the first diesel electric locomotives on the railways they became class DE1 with running numbers 1000–5. These locomotives, which entered service in October 1952, could haul 750 tons when worked in tandem and helped clear goods traffic on this route. They were not normally used on passenger trains but when used were slower than the 16A class Garratt, the usual form of power.

Experience gained with the DE1s, and the fact that overseas manufacturers were abandoning the production of steam locomotives, led the railways to take a decision to dieselise the Umtali – Salisbury section. An order was placed with the English Electric Company of Preston for the supply of twenty-three locomotives. Costing £62 000 each they were powered by an English Electric SVT engine capable of producing 1710hp at operating altitude. Working in tandem they could haul 1600 tons. The locomotives became class DE2. The first one, number 1200 was handed over, before a crowd of 200, to Sir Roy Welensky Federal Minister of Transport and Communications at Salisbury Station on 22 June 1955. After inspection by the VIPs number 1200 left at 12.30 p.m. at the head of a goods train and number 1201 hauled the Umtali bound mixed train at 9.00 p.m. By March 1956 all 23 locomotives had been placed in service and a new all diesel timetable was introduced bringing to an end regular steam services on this line.

Class DE 2 English electric diesel locomotive on train 3 down near Theydon August 1962
(R. G. Pattison)

FATAL COLLISION

A fatal collision involving four of the new DE2 diesel electric locomotives took place at 4.15 a.m. on Sunday 22 September 1956 on the Salisbury side of Eagles Nest siding. The train coming from Umtali ran through Eagles Nest and collided head on with a train coming in the opposite direction. The two sleeping engine-men on the Umtali train were killed instantly. The driver and assistant on the Salisbury train, which was doing 10 miles per hour on the steep climb to Eagles Nest, noticed that the approaching train had run past Eagles Nest and after applying brakes leaped to safety just before the impact. They escaped with a few scratches and bruises. The driver said afterwards, his dilemma was which side to jump. Fortunately he made the right decision. On the Umtali train were seventeen Afrikander cattle belonging to Mr M. J. Martin of Inyazura. These cattle were en-route to the Salisbury Show. Eight died in the accident or had to be shot at the scene. Some of the livestock attendants travelling with the cattle were also injured. A total of sixteen wagons were derailed and two locomotives numbers 1209 and 1213 were scrapped as being beyond repair. A tragic and costly mistake and as a result of this accident the Railways fitted all diesel locomotives with time controlled deadman pedals. A driver has to make a move every ninety seconds. Failure to do so results in automatic application of the vacuum brakes and subsequent engine shut down.

SERVICE TO LOCAL RESIDENTS

The railway not only provided a route for the movement of passengers and goods between the major towns and the port of Beira, it was also a lifeline for local residents.

Mr Gerald Knight of Nyazura has told the writer that when his father started farming in 1927 his tobacco crop was sent by rail to Salisbury and all farming and domestic requirements came in the same way. In later years it was possible to telephone orders for spare parts and groceries to a merchant in Umtali as late as 4.00 p.m. and these would be sent on the overnight train to Tsungwesi Siding. The siding attendant would store them in the goods shed ready for collection the next morning. Mail used to come daily in a mailbag from Umtali and cream was sent to the DMB Umtali. In the early fifties Mr Knight used to catch the school train at Inyazura to start his journey to the Technical College in Bulawayo. The school train was the normal day train with extra coaches for pupils under the supervision of teachers. On arrival in Bulawayo the train even stopped outside Johnson House to enable pupils to disembark with their school trunks.

The goods shed and its attendant at Tsungwesi have gone now and the only traffic the siding handles is coal for tobacco curing.

SIXTIES

The railway passenger service between Salisbury and Umtali was not affected by the political and economic events taking place in Rhodesia during the decade of the sixties. The well established pattern of one passenger train at night and one during the day in each direction continued, however, running times were reduced slightly. A Buffet car was attached to the day train between Salisbury and Eagles Nest where it was shunted off to be picked up by the passenger train coming from the opposite direction. Maximum train load was 700 tons.

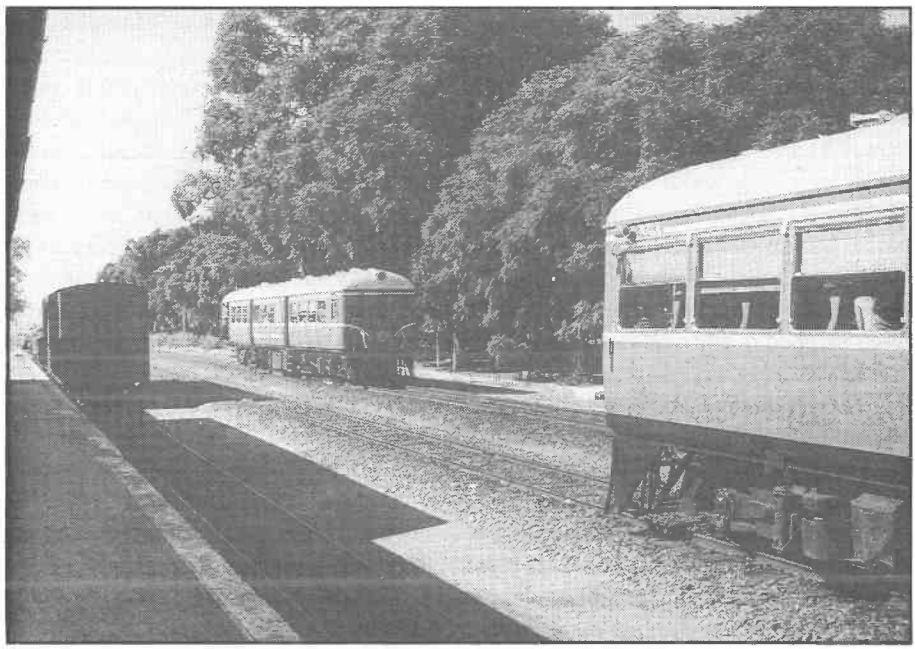
In July 1960 Umtali claimed the distinction of being the first major town to have an all diesel train service. The only exceptions were steam locomotives proceeding to and from the Umtali workshops for overhaul and the occasional visitor from the Mocambique CFM system. The last steam locomotive to be overhauled in Umtali was 15th class Garratt number 352, which steamed out of the shops on 25 May 1966. Thereafter the Mutare shops concentrated on diesel units and steam overhauls were carried out in Bulawayo.

The first truck load of copper concentrates for export from Inyati Copper Mine was railed from Headlands on 3 August 1960.

RAIL CARS

On Monday 30 May 1966 Rhodesia Railways introduced a twice daily rail car service between Salisbury and Umtali running to the following timetable:

DEPART SALISBURY	ARRIVE UMTALI
8.30 a.m.	12.53 p.m.
3.20 p.m.	7.55 p.m.
DEPART UMTALI	**ARRIVE SALISBURY**
8.15 a.m.	12.43 p.m.
4.00 p.m.	8.36 p.m.



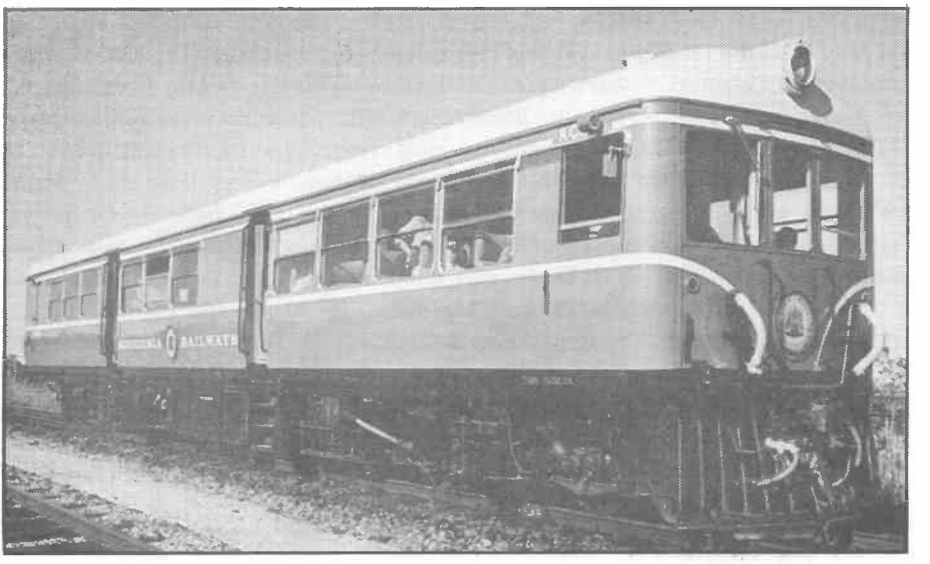
The up and down railcars cross at Headlands. The crews also changed at this point.
(R. G. Pattison)

The coming of the rail car service was well timed even if it hadn't been originally planned that way. Fuel rationing was in force and on 10 May 1966 the price of petrol went up by 56 cents per litre to $2,72 per litre for premium grade. The first class return fare between Salisbury and Umtali was £4. 14*s*. 9*d*. and the third class return fare £1. 11*s*. 6*d*.

Three rail cars powered by two 155hp Leyland diesel engines were supplied by D. Wickham & Co Ltd of England. They were 64 feet long and seated twenty-first class and forty-seven third class passengers. The external colour scheme was red with a narrow white waist band and white roof. Each car had a fully equipped kitchenette including a gas cooker and electro mechanical refrigerator enabling a steward to serve light refreshments. Toilets were also provided for each class. The rail cars made six short stops en-route and the overall average speed was 37 miles per hour.

On 5 September 1966 the timetable was changed to allow more time in either Umtali or Salisbury on return day trips. Departure from Salisbury was at 6.15 a.m. and 5.15 p.m. arriving in Umtali at 10.40 a.m. and 9.40 p.m. respectively. In the opposite direction the rail car left Umtali at 6.10 a.m. and 5.10 p.m. and reached Salisbury at 10.40 a.m. and 9.35 p.m. Third class facilities were withdrawn and second class accommodation provided. Special return fares of £3. 3*s*. 0*d*. first class and £2. 2*s*. 0*d*. second class were introduced at the same time.

Despite continued fuel rationing the Railways concluded in late 1968 that the rail car service was not profitable and as a result the last service ran on 6 December 1968.



Wickham diesel railcar *(National Railways of Zimbabwe)*

The rail cars were subsequently sent to Zambia as part of the division of railway assets between Rhodesia and Zambia.

THE SEVENTIES

The pattern of services in the 1970s had been well established with the July 1971 timetable providing a mixed train 6 Up leaving Umtali at 9.00 a.m. daily arriving in Salisbury at 5.40 p.m. This train originated in Beira but in fact only one CFM stainless steel air-conditioned coach ran right through to Salisbury. In the reverse direction train 3 Down left Salisbury at 9.15 a.m. and arrived in Umtali 5.30 p.m. carrying on to Beira at 8.05 p.m. A buffet car was attached to these trains between Salisbury and Eagles Nest.

A night mixed train 11 Down also ran leaving Salisbury at 9.30 p.m. and arriving in Umtali at 6.00 a.m. The Umtali–Salisbury service 14Up left Umtali at 9.00 p.m. to arrive in the capital at 6.00 a.m. These trains stopped at all stations and sidings on the route. Locomotives were Diesel Electrics of classes 2, 3, 4, and 6 permitted to travel at a maximum speed of 75km/h.

By 1976 the war situation in Mocambique had forced trains to run through that country by daylight and, timings changed to allow connections with the overnight trains between Salisbury and Umtali.

In Rhodesia itself the liberation war was also having an effect on the train service such that by December 1976 the overnight service had been withdrawn and a daylight train departed Salisbury at 8.30 a.m. arriving in Umtali at 4.20 p.m. daily. The reverse service left Umtali at 7.35 a.m. and reached the capital at 5.25 p.m. daily. The Buffet car service was withdrawn at this time.

HISTORICAL OCCASION

In May 1978 the Rhodesiana Society celebrated its Silver Jubilee. The last event of a weekend of Celebrations was a steam train journey on Sunday 14 May from Salisbury to Marandellas and return. Five hundred and fifty passengers, many of them in Edwardian and Victorian dress enjoyed a most cheerful and friendly day out.

The train was hauled by a 15A Class Garrat locomotive No 410 driven by Mr M. Whitelaw who was also celebrating his own Silver Jubilee on the footplate. On the way to Marandellas the train stopped at Melfort and while the locomotive took on water and had its fire cleaned Mr G. H. Tanser gave a talk on the history of the Bromley area.

On arrival in Marandellas the train was met by the Mayor and Town Clerk. The National Chairman of The Rhodesiana Society, Mr M. Kimberley, handed over a message from the Mayor of Salisbury. Mr Kimberley read the message. This was followed by a talk by Mr N. J. Brendon on the history of Marandellas before 1928 and a visit to the War Memorial for a talk on the Rhodesia Field Force by Mr G. H. Tanser. A Vintage Car Club Rally arrived and the cars paraded around the Green adding to the sense of historical occasion.

On the return journey the train stopped at Melfort to enable the engine to take on more water. With its heavy load the locomotive had considerable difficulty raising sufficient steam to climb the bank up towards the Jamaica Inn. The train arrived back in Salisbury later than expected but this was of little concern to the tired but happy passengers.

INTO ZIMBABWE

Rhodesia Railways was re-designated Zimbabwe Rhodesia Railways on 1 June 1979 and this was changed again to National Railways of Zimbabwe on 1 May 1980. The pre-liberation war pattern of overnight services soon resumed with 14 Up leaving Mutare at 9.00 p.m. daily arriving in Harare at 6.20 a.m. The reverse service 111 Down left Harare at 9.30 p.m. and reached the border city at 6.00 a.m. The trains did not have a buffet car but informal traders took advantage of the situation to provide passengers with snacks and refreshments.

In 1989 National Railways of Zimbabwe decided to replace the night train with a daylight train. The daylight train service started on 1 May 1989 leaving Harare at 8.30 a.m. arriving in Mutare at 5.00 p.m. The opposite working left Mutare at 8.00 a.m. and also arrived in Harare at 5.00 p.m. The introduction of this new service led to a spate of protests from bus operators and the daily press in what appeared to be an well-orchestrated campaign.

On 16 May 1989 a National Railways spokesperson said it had been decided to experiment on the termination of the night train service because there had been insufficient patronage on the night train. The experiment should have lasted for a month. In something of a somersault they continued to say that the removal of the night train service had been unpopular with many passengers who said there was a high density of passengers travelling from Harare to Mutare by night. The day train was therefore to be discontinued and the night service resumed immediately. The suspicion remains that the day train was removed as a result of pressure from influential road transport operators.

On 1 May 1995 trains ceased to stop at Marabada, Tikwiri, Matinidza, Houlton, Tarisira, Zwipadze and Msasa. The purpose was to make the passenger ride smoother and give better time keeping. This change had no effect on the Harare–Mutare timetable, but the Mutare–Harare train was re-scheduled to arrive twenty minutes earlier at 6.00 a.m. Most of the coaches used by the National Railways of Zimbabwe came into service during the mid-1950s. As the millennium drew to a close they became increasingly difficult and uneconomic to maintain. Bus operators introduced new vehicles with luxuries such as on board video equipment and comfortable seating. It became essential therefore for the railways to upgrade its passenger stock in order to compete.

In late 1998 and early 1999 National Railways of Zimbabwe took delivery of 56 coaches, the first rake commencing operation between Bulawayo and Harare on 4 November 1998. On 6 August 1999 the new coaches were introduced on the Harare–Mutare line. The train was named the Pungwe Express a name which has strong connections with the eastern border city. In welcoming the new coaches the Mayor of Mutare requested National Railways of Zimbabwe management to introduce a day train with the new coaches. The introduction of the new coaches has given a tremendous boost to passenger traffic to the extent that it has become necessary to add old style coaches to passenger trains in order to meet public demand.

The line between Harare and Mutare, which, as part of the Beira Corridor, looks set to continue serving its public well into the next century, with new coaching stock and a microwave based signalling system being commissioned during the year 2000. What is needed is a fast daylight passenger service to enable local residents and tourist's easy access to the eastern border area along what must be the most scenic rail route in Zimbabwe.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

A number of people have helped provide information and other assistance in preparing this article for which I very grateful.
The Director and Staff National Archives of Zimbabwe.
Eng. R. A. Bridgeford, Bulawayo.
Mr. and Mrs G. T. Knight, Nyazura.
Mr. R. G. Pattison, Bulawayo.
Public Relations Manager National Railways of Zimbabwe.
Mr. D. M. Rhind, Claremont Cape.
Mr C. A. S. Thorn, Harare.

REFERENCES

Croxton A. H. (1973) *Railways of Rhodesia*, David and Charles.

Reminiscences of Eva Pearl Cleveland from 1899 to 1920

Eva Cleveland

INTRODUCTORY NOTES BY ANNE ANDERSEN

My grandmother, Eva Pearl Cleveland née Walker was born in Oshkosh, Wisconsin in December 1868. Her father, Donald Grant Walker, was born in St. Andrews, Scotland. His mother was Mary Grant, Grant being one of the names taken by Rob Roy McGregor's descendants after they were forbidden to use their own name.

Her father came from a ship building family. Their shipyard was destroyed in the Great Fire of Chicago in 1871. He had to flee with what little of his possessions he could carry, presumably in a horse drawn wagon. Her mother's side of the family came from Wales and little is known of them.

Eva had early memories of seeing a parade held in Wisconsin for the troops returning from the American Civil War. After her schooling she attended Medical School but did not finish, possibly due to financial constraints. She then became a teacher and was known to have taught at Redding in California before she married.

The family then moved to Victoria on Vancouver Island. It was there that she met her future husband, Milton Cleveland, and was married in 1888. They lived in Victoria for seven years and by then had two sons.

Milton was a building contractor and had been doing well until there was a depression in 1895 which persuaded him to travel to Rhodesia. He settled well and was successful in starting his own business.

Two years later Eva joined him. It was an exciting journey for a young American-bred woman. The only sadness was the decision to leave her young sons with her family in Victoria. Once they were settled in Rhodesia she returned to Canada to fetch them.

Her husband, Milton, was interested in Civic life and soon became involved. He was a member of the City Council and Mayor on six occasions. He was later a member of the Legislative Assembly. She supported him enthusiastically and found it immensely interesting.

Her two children went to school in Salisbury. Don, the eldest, returned to Canada to complete his education at the age of fourteen. He became a dermatologist and was well respected for his lectures and writings in his subject. Carl, the middle son, was tragically drowned in a dam on their farm at Makwiro. Ralph was born in Salisbury in 1904. Apart from the fifteen years, 1920-1935, which he spent in Canada, Ralph lived all his life in Rhodesia. He followed in his father's footsteps in Council and Parliamentary life.

Eva and her husband were able to travel considerably. They visited different parts of Europe and America as well as many countries in the east. They spent five months in India which was especially fascinating.

Eva was outgoing and adventurous. She rode well and took pleasure in her garden and the outdoors. She was also a talented needle-woman and seamstress (a necessary talent!). She enjoyed bridge and bowls until increasing deafness made them difficult.

They built three houses in Salisbury, the last was a cottage in their son's garden. There they were in close touch with their son Ralph, his wife Eleanor and their children which was a source of great pleasure. Eva died in 1940.

These are the recollections she wrote for her family about her journey to Rhodesia and the reminiscences of life here.

REMINISCENCES OF EVA PEARL CLEVELAND

My first crossing from Southampton to the Cape was on the old Carrisbrook Castle in July 1899. Old Captain Robinson had a great name on the Union Castle ships. He offered to give a Bible to each passenger and was offended if every passenger did not attend all morning services before breakfast on deck. Men wore bathrobes over presumably nightshirts in those days and some women were dressed in dainty dressing gowns which obligingly blew open showing nightgowns! I thought that immodest then! Then our dear old Captain conducted a reverent service and all from the Church of England Prayer Book. It was thrilling to sing 'Oh hear us when we cry to thee, for those in peril on the seal'.

The part of the voyage to Funchal Madeira was rainy and windy but the storm I was always expecting did not materialise. Each time I see Madeira I love it more with

the dark skinned Portuguese boys diving for pennies thrown from the decks was the first taste of 'furrin parts'. One boy had lost an arm, someone said it had been bitten off by a shark! Then the men came aboard with things to tempt the passengers - Madeira chairs, birds in rude wicker cages, things made of shells and silks of many hues were spread on the decks. If one waited till the last moment one could get anything for next to nothing. I did not go very far into town that time but remember our going into a cool place where we were invited to taste the Madeira wine. It was sweet and I liked it. Although so near England, at any time I have been there, I have found it warm, usually tropically hot.

After a few hours we started on the long trip down the Atlantic which would end at Cape Town. We sighted land but once, off Cape Verde. It was a lovely sunny voyage until we were nearly at the Cape. Days on deck with deck tennis, quoits, or with a book from the library and evenings under the stars or moon made the time less long. As we neared the Cape it got colder, being mid-winter in the south. Still it did not get stormy, there was only a little extra rolling as we neared land. We were welcomed by a sparkling Table Bay and a spectacular Table mountain complete with tablecloth to greet us at our journey's end.

There were many returning to South Africa after visiting family in England but no one going for the first time to Rhodesia.

There was much speculation about whether there would be a war between Britain and the Boers in South Africa. It was not thought to be probable and was expected to blow over. I was told that it would not have much effect on Rhodesia and would not come that year.

In Cape Town there was more certainty of war and it was even suggested that it might be near enough to make travelling in the Transvaal unsafe but Mafeking was the nearest we would get to that country.

The train was comfortable and the country new and exciting to my eyes.

However, there were very few women passengers. There were many unfriendly faces at some stations especially as we neared Mafeking. In my compartment for a while there was an Afrikaans woman with a young son of about 12. She seemed to be less suspicious of me when I told her that it was to Rhodesia that I was going. Her son, however, seemed very hostile. I do not think he allowed himself to close an eye all night! He just balefully watched me. They got off at Mafeking and thereafter I was the only woman.

We passed many different trains, especially near Mafeking, even cattle trains whose trucks were filled with women, children and luggage. It was rather ominous. They were going south to safety – and not very much too soon.

The train ran as far as Bulawayo, so we stopped there for a few days until the Zeederburg coach started for Salisbury. The coach was so like the old Colonial coaches in the pictures in our old history books in which Washington was pictured, that I was delighted to find a name place on the back with "Concord, New Hampshire" on it. It was a very comfortable vehicle too.

It could carry eight passengers, two seats facing each other and a seat in the middle. This seat had no back, only a wide leather band to lean the shoulders against. Unfortunately the man directly in front of me was very large! When he slept he

overflowed his quarters and came to rest against my knees. I had to fend him off several times one night.

We left at dawn on a Tuesday in August and it was dawn on Friday that we reached Salisbury.

Late one night we reached Enkeldoorn where we stopped until six the next morning. The rest of the time we were in the coach, night and day. Every twelve hours we outspanned. The twelve little mules which had been drawing our coach would be changed for a fresh dozen with very little delay and on we would go to the next outspan. Along the way we stopped at very primitive eating places for a hasty meal. It was, of course, tiring, but in the day time I enjoyed it very well. Being near the end of the dry season the rolling veld was all the colour of the red dust. That same dust beaten up by twelve times four little hooves was ever with us and that really was the worst we had to endure.

Although so near the equator I was surprised to find the nights really cold. At the outspans during the night it was very strange to find a big fire surrounded by the local black people. They were all very happy as well as noisy. It made us feel we were really in a foreign country.

At one place going down into the bed of a stream we nearly capsized. In fact the passengers said it was only the swearing of the driver that kept us from going over! In the rainy season I heard it was really dangerous to travel that 300 miles.

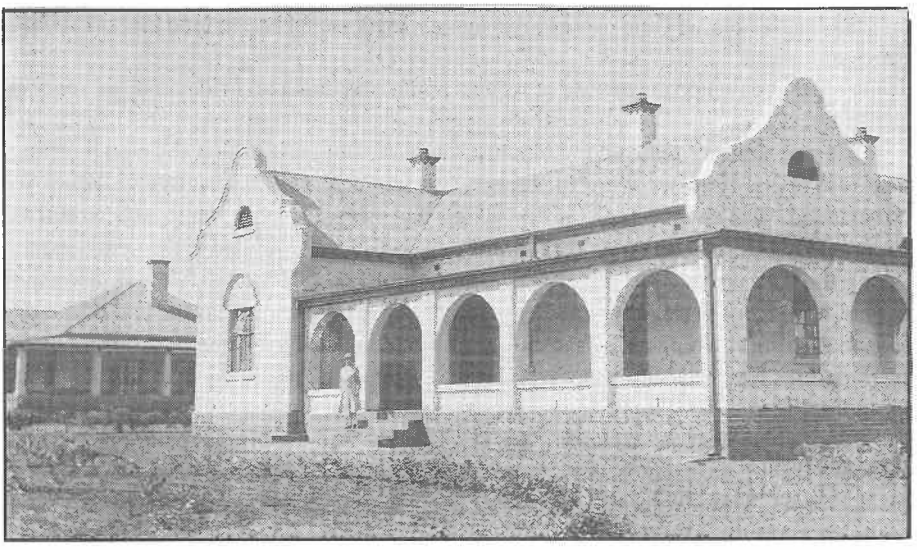
On the Friday morning just before the sun rose we dashed into town with blowing of horns and stopped at the pioneer hotel "The Commercial". There I was met by my husband.

I had met my husband in Victoria when my family left Nebraska to live there. Milton was a very nice young man from New Brunswick. Compared to my former boyfriends I thought him extremely grown up and rather too sedate and serious at first. But really he was so much nicer in so many ways. There were others I met who were very pleasant, one in particular. He was a young man in the Militia who looked very fine in his uniform and wore a sword. I remember how amused I was when he tripped over it getting into the buggy when he called after a parade to take me for a drive. Uniforms were really impressive then and to a little girl from Nebraska he did look picturesque. But he did not take up too much of my time after Milton became acquainted with my whole family. He first made a conquest of my mother, then when Uncle George privately told me 'he was the pick of the bunch', things seemed to conspire and we were married in 1888. Our lives have been contended and fulfilled.

Considering that Salisbury was but nine years old it was really surprising to find things so civilized. Milton took me to an attractive little house he had just built.

We employed two black men. One was cook and the other helped in the house. They wore shirts tucked into a loin cloth and looked very smart.

About two miles west of the town there was a transport camp and a good many donkeys were kept there. We were just retiring late one night when my husband heard a lion roaring. We opened the door to look out and our dog nearly knocked me down, leaping into the room, it was so terrified. The lion went off without getting its meal that time, too many men with guns were ready for him. Some men retiring from the Club to their homes near us said they saw the lion. They did not tell anyone until they



'Thorkill' – Cleveland family home built by M. E. Cleveland in Montagu Avenue near the Police Camp

heard talk about it fearing they'd be accused of "seeing things" out so late at night. However, one other night a lion actually did get a donkey at the camp.

Another year 'Red Water' appeared among the cattle and many died. It stopped the transport business which depended upon oxen.

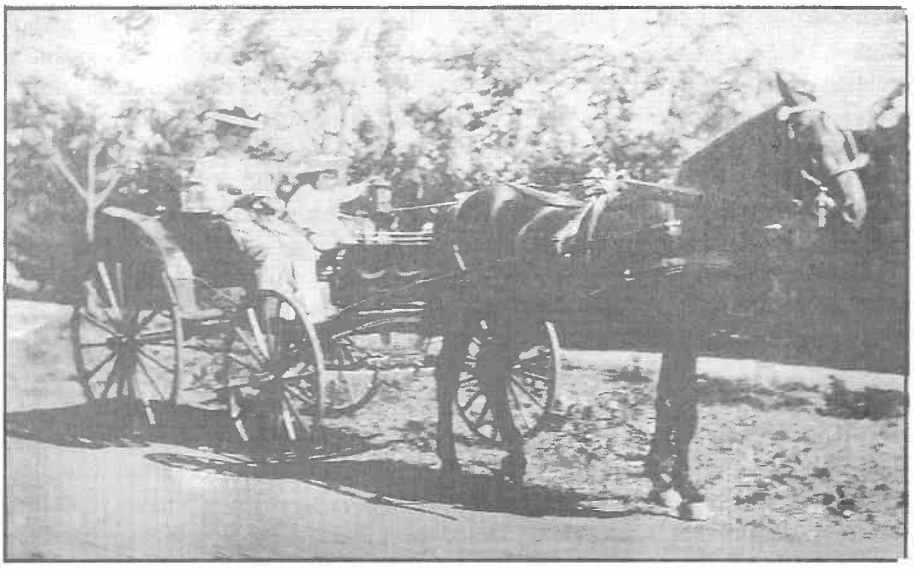
At last Col. Jack Flint, in charge of the Police, managed to bring thirty-four camels from India. They were used there for some time but were not really successful. One of the main disadvantages was that the horses and mules hated the smell of them and bolted in all directions. At one of the annual gymkhanas, which were very popular in the early days, there was a camel race among the events.

As soon as the need for them was over they were sent off again, but one old whitish one was left behind. When we drove our horses anywhere outside of town we had to watch for that camel which might be taking a nap by the side of the river and scare our horses.

Once we had a particularly fine horse called Dandy and I drove him in a carriage called a 'doctor's gig' which was protected by a top. I had to be careful when crossing streams as he would try and settle in the shafts and soak himself. If the stream was small he would jump it even though harnessed to the carriage.

A livery stable had long wanted to buy him but we were too attached to him to consider it. Suddenly disaster struck and our beautiful horse was felled with horse sickness. Many good horses died until a remedy was found. About that time, however, we succumbed to the lure of the motor car.

Bicycles were also very popular at that time. A place a few miles out of town called Hillside was a favourite place for a run, until several lions were seen in the vicinity. In those days I had a bicycle suit that was ankle length or a little shorter. I



Eva Pearl Cleveland and son Ralph in horse and trap around 1910

wore leggings with it. I was once visited by a friend who arrived with her train pinned up and carrying an open sunshade over her head. I was most impressed that she could manage so well. She was Mrs. Bowen. The hymn 'There is a green hill far away', was written by her mother.

Salisbury was the capital of Rhodesia and there was both an Administrator and a Resident Commissioner representing Queen Victoria. Race meetings and garden parties formed our gayest functions. All the ladies somehow managed to send home for pretty dresses or made one. There was only one good dressmaker then and she was never able to get a good assistant.

There were a number of general stores which sold dress material but only one 'real' drapery shop. The railroad did not reach Salisbury till long after the Boer War. The first trains came via Beira, which is 300 miles from us on the Portuguese coast. So you will understand that as all the transport was by oxen in teams of 16 drawing long, heavy ox-wagons, everything that got here took a long time and was, of course, very expensive.

Some fruit was grown. Bananas or plantains were very easy to raise and bore fruit quickly. Most people grew oranges as well.

Black women brought their fowls into town in wicker baskets to sell. However, the hens were very small and laid tiny eggs. Some of us managed to bring in some hens by wagon. We had a few and anyone who kept them had a waiting list from eager buyers. I once parted with a dozen eggs for 17/6. Altogether I sold enough to buy a silk dress.

Mosquitoes became a problem though it seemed not until after the opening up of the railway from Beira. There were many deaths each summer from malaria and blackwater fever which was a complication of the fever.

Our hospital was at first staffed by nuns, sisters of the Dominican order. They did wonderful service in these government-established corrugated iron, wide-verandahed detached cottages. Mother Patrick was the Mother Superior, a devoted young Irish woman who died of cancer in 1900. It was at her funeral that Cecil Rhodes made an impression on me. We were standing in the enormous crowd in the tiny Catholic Church when a stocky, rather young man stepped backwards and onto my toes. He did not often stay very long when he visited Salisbury. The guest house where he stayed was on the next corner from our house.

Mother Francis was Mother Patrick's successor and was also a Pioneer. She used to tell me about those early days when she came in 1890. She said that year the rains were so bad that they had difficulty in keeping the tents pegged down as the holes filled with water.

At first we left our two young sons, Don and Carl, in Canada, with my family as we were unsure whether the climate and conditions in Rhodesia would be suitable for young children. However, Carl, our second son, was repeatedly unwell following an attack of croup after we had left Vancouver. We became so anxious at having half the world between us that we decided I should go home and bring both sons back to Rhodesia.

On this journey back to Canada in 1900 I could not, of course, go via Cape Town and the South African Railways owing to the Boer War.

Most fortunately though for the travelling public the narrow gauge track had just been exchanged for the standard that very year. The train I travelled on was only the second to go by that route. It took one night and two days to reach the port of Beira on the coast of Portuguese East Africa.

We enjoyed the trip up the east coast of Mocambique and stopped at many places of interest. Mombassa, Suez and Port Said being the ones I remember best. Arabs lined the decks of these ports with fascinating wares for sale and young boys dived to incredible depths in the clear seas for coins. It was very hot, of course, going through the Red Sea in September.

It was wonderful to see my boys again after a long year. The journey home with them was a great adventure but Rhodesia was an ever greater one. It was an exciting country for the young especially, with a wholesome and busy lifestyle. Best of all was to have our family united.

Our children Don and Carl went to school in Salisbury. Don, the eldest, we decided to send back to Canada when he was 14 years old to complete his education. We still had a home in Victoria with my family living in it. In the meantime after he had left we took the opportunity to produce 'something made in Rhodesia'. This was a son called Ralph. It was the first occasion here that a mayor had had a child while in office. In England it was a custom to give such a child a silver cradle. The Town Council had a beautiful miniature silver cradle made by Biller the Jeweller who was a real artist. It was big enough to hold a pound of chocolates and swung on a silver frame. It is a much treasured possession in our family.

Game abounded then on the outskirts of town – small herds of elephant and frequently lion. All manner of buck were plentiful and monkeys and baboon would enter one's garden. This last month two were inquisitive enough to call at the

Eva Cleveland officiating as Mayoress, 12 September 1932

government house gardens! They were there several days keeping out of reach of the staff who were trying to round them up. Snakes, some large and venomous were encountered and children were taught young of these hazards.

The climate is mild. The seasons flow into each other without noticeable change. Though the summers are often hot, especially before the rains, the evenings are always cool. Summer is the rainy season with sudden storms that can turn the dry, dusty streams into raging torrents. After a storm the air is like velvet and the colours of the sky and vegetation glow. The smell of the first rains on the parched ground is very pungent and totally of Africa.

In August after a hot dry winter fires would often devastate large tracts of country. At night these would be very spectacular and light up the sky in many directions. At this time cold strong winds would blow the dust and ashes of the veld fires through our sheets making life miserable. However, the change in the countryside would be miraculous. Where not a drop of water had fallen in six months the veld would come alive with green grass covering the burned areas and small pink and purple flowers nestling close to the ground.

A little while later would come the spring foliage, very much like the autumn leaves in Canada, only more delicate. The first canopy of leaves on the msasa trees would be coppery yellow and lacquered pinks and reds which as the season advanced became tender green.

When I first came from Canada I was the 100th woman to arrive. The people were nearly all young and filled with adventurous spirit. It is true they teased me a little and asked if I came from 'Amurrica' but they were kind and friendly.

The black people here are cheerful and fine and so keen to learn. They have very interesting customs. Their family unit is close knit and no one is excluded. The old

Eva Cleveland

and widowed are cared for and have their place while the young are much loved. All night parties are very popular, especially with the playing of drums, which reminds one that this is still Africa.

We like the people and love this beautiful country.

A Short History of Lodge Mvuma
(from the Minute Books: 1916–2000)

by the late Les Vernon (1976)
revised and extended by Peter Jackson (2000)

Umvuma (Mvuma) was established in 1902, situated 51km south west of Enkeldoorn (Chivhu) on the then Salisbury (Harare)–Fort Victoria (Masvingo) road, and a station on the Fort Victoria–Gwelo (Gweru) railway line. The name is taken from a small local river said to have magical connections because it makes drumming and singing noises. The name also means 'thundercloud'.

Gold was discovered there in 1896, and Falcon Mine in Umvuma would become the largest gold and copper mine in the country from 1913, when mining operations began, until its closure in 1925. During this period the small town enjoyed a considerable boom.

On 1 March 1916, at 5.15 p.m., a meeting of Freemasons of Umvuma was held in the Magistrate's Office, Umvuma. Brother William Brooks, the local Magistrate, took the chair. It was proposed by W. Bro. Walter James and seconded by Bro. E. W. Kidd and resolved unanimously 'that if 40 members or prospective members can be guaranteed, a Lodge be formed in Umvuma'.

At the same inaugural meeting it was agreed to approach Willoughby's Consolidated Company, with the possible object of obtaining the gift of Plot 75, provided the members of the proposed Lodge paid the transfer and survey fees. Subsequently another piece of land, owned by Willoughby's, was surveyed and offered to the Lodge.

The second meeting took place on 22 March 1916, when a total of 19 Brethren were present, and on this occasion it was resolved that the Lodge be under the jurisdiction of the Scottish Constitution if a Charter was granted.

Frequent meetings were held between March and November 1916 with the object of forming a Lodge in the town, the initial cost of which was found to be £150, independent of any building scheme. In order to meet this cost it was decided to issue bonds of £5 each, to be redeemable as soon as Lodge funds permitted. Subscriptions were set at £3. 3*s*. 0*d*. per annum. On 5 April it was formally resolved that 'a Lodge be formed'. Discussion took place regarding the name of the Lodge, and Umvuma Lodge and Umvuma Kilwinning were both proposed. It was resolved that Lodge Allan Wilson and Gwelo Lodge be asked to support the application for a Charter. It was agreed that a harmonium be purchased from the local church at a cost of £6. A Standing Committee was established, and two days later a Building Committee.

From 1 May 1916 the offer of the local schoolroom was accepted for future meetings, with the courthouse to be used for a Lodge of Instruction. It was however decided to approach a building contractor and obtain quotations for the erection of a suitable building, but at a subsequent meeting held on 2 June 1916, it was decided to shelve any building plans as the proposed cost of £500 was too high, especially 'as times were hard'. It was suggested that the school building be again considered, and

if this failed, to build a decent pole and dagga building which would satisfy the needs at that time. It was finally agreed to place the building scheme in abeyance, and for the present to use the Court House for Lodge of Instruction and the school for regular meetings once the Charter was granted. Notices of forthcoming meetings were placed at the shops on the Mine, the Mine Boarding House and the Central Estates Office.

On 18 August 1916, the Secretary read a cable from the Grand Lodge of Scotland indicating that the Charter had been granted and already mailed. The Standing Committee was given the task of purchasing pedestals at a cost of about £3. It was decided that the whole fees payable by a Candidate before Initiation would be 20 guineas. On 15 September it was agreed that the necessary items of furniture be ordered from Edinburgh for £40. By then the Charter had been received and the Secretary was instructed to read it.

The Consecration ceremony of Lodge Umvuma, No. 1157 S.C., took place on Thursday 16 November, 1916, at 4.00 p.m. Furniture was loaned for the occasion by Gwelo Lodge, except for 'the handsome pedestal' specially made by Bro. Ogden for the Lodge. The following members were present and took part:

W. Bro. J. H. W. P. Ayling	–	Consecrating Officer;
W. Bro. S. C. P. Talbutt	–	Installing Officer;
W. Bro. R. McMurray	–	Chaplin;
W. Bro. D. Ogilvie	–	Director of Ceremonies.

This meeting was followed by the Installation ceremony at 8.00 p.m., when the same members officiated, and W. Bro. W. A. James was installed as the first Master of the Lodge. At the conclusion of the Installation ceremony, the following applications were read out:

Charles Morris	–	Mine Captain
John Dobson	–	Postmaster
Maurice Jacobson	–	Storekeeper
Charles Webb	–	Station Master
Norman Mulbonow	–	Bookshop Manager
Hector MacKay	–	Store Manager
George Stead	–	Engineer
Ernest Taylor	–	Turner
Percy Owen	–	Contractor
Walter Balne	–	Store Manager
Gubyon Cumming	–	Cattle Inspector

At the conclusion of the meeting, the collection in aid of the Grand Lodge Annuity Fund raised the sum of £3. 19*s*. 6*d*. Light refreshments were provided afterwards at a sit-down function at the Hotel, for which tickets were sold at 10/6*d*.

The first regular meeting took place on Friday 24 November 1916 at 8.00 p.m. Mine Time (which appears to have been 30 minutes ahead of Town Time!); Mr Percy Owen and Mr Charles Webb were balloted for, and initiated. With so many candidates in the pipeline, the Lodge was assured of plenty of work in the foreseeable future. At this meeting the Benevolent Fund was commenced, with a collection of 22/3*d*.

On 27 December it was able to be resolved 'that all £5 loans paid by Brn. to be returned forthwith, without interest'.

On 18 January 1917, it was proposed that W. Bro. E. L. Brown of Edinburgh be the representative in Grand Lodge, with power to appoint his own wardens. Again, discussion took place in regard to the building of a Temple. Bro. Kidd thought that the foundations could be laid for the sum of £14.

In February of the same year, Lodge funds were sufficiently healthy for the sum of £20 to be donated to the War Fund.

On 18 January 1917, the Gwelo Bye-laws were formally adopted, and on 15 March, 200 copies were ordered for the Lodge, to be printed in Johannesburg. Regular Meetings were to be held in the Temple, Umvuma, Matabeleland, on the third Thursday in each month, at 8 o'clock precisely, unless otherwise determined.

At an emergency meeting held on 5 April 1917, Bro. Owen, who was later to become the first initiate to become Master, was raised to the 3rd Degree. The Secretary was instructed to cable Edinburgh for 30 Master Mason aprons, at a cost of about £1 each, as well as Wardens' columns.

Several multiple workings were carried out during 1917, when the Lodge was also meeting every fortnight. On 19 April a 2nd Degree Working preceded a double Initiation, one of the candidates being Bro. Petrus Louwrens Ferreira, Agent-at-Law in Enkeldoorn, aged 43, and great grandfather of the present R.W.M., Bro. Gavin Ferreira. During this first year the Lodge grew rapidly to 48 members.

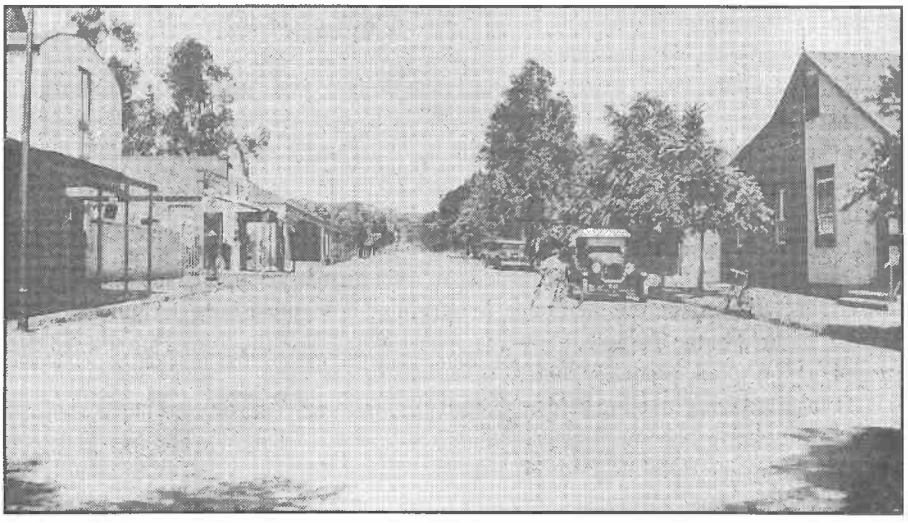
Further discussion took place in January 1918 regarding the building of a Temple. After a Special General Meeting on 18 February, tenders were accepted of £225, for all the brick and masonry work, and £30 for all the carpentry. A loan of up to $400 was offered by the Standard Bank. The Temple was erected on Stand 1 of Umvuma Township, the western-most plot on Hawkesley's Avenue, facing onto the Railway Reserve, and at that time still owned by Willoughby's Consolidated Company.

In conjunction with the proposed opening of the new Temple, a Masonic Dance was held on 27 June 1917. Although it is not recorded in the minutes, it would appear that the first meeting was held in the new Temple on 6 June 1918. A vote of thanks was recorded to Bros. Ogston, Purse and Wilson, who had greatly assisted in the erection of the Temple.

The second Masonic Ball was held on 28 June 1918. However, it was found out that of 40 members, only 15 or 16 were 'dancing men'. It was therefore suggested that members of the public, other than Masons, should be allowed to attend. Arrangements were duly made and a supper laid on at 3/6*d.* per head, with Claret Cup for the ladies. Bro. Wilson undertook to obtain 12 dozen beers, 2 dozen lemonades, 2 dozen ginger ales, 6 dozen sodas, 3 bottles of Imperial Institute, Walkers Square, White Horse and Perfection, 3 bottles of Commando Brandy, 6 packets of Westminster, 6 Springbok and 6 Officers Mess cigarettes.

In November 1923, Lodge Umvuma finally obtained title to Stand No. 1 Umvuma Township, on which the Temple had been erected, the land being donated 'to be used for purely Masonic purposes and for religious services for Europeans. . . '.

In 1925, the closing down of the Falcon Mine, the mainstay of life in Umvuma, caused considerable concern to the Lodge, and several meetings had to be cancelled



Umvuma in 1933. The photograph was taken from near the railway station, looking towards the Court Building The Falcon Hotel is on the right. It remains little changed today.
(National Archives of Zimbabwe)

due to insufficient members being present. On 8 July 1926, an emergency meeting was held to determine whether the Lodge should carry on or cease to exist, as most of the members had left the district. However, after seeking support from country members, more particularly those resident in Enkeldoorn, it was felt that it would be possible to continue. Authority was obtained from Grand Lodge to hold meetings in either Umvuma or Enkeldoorn, to make it more convenient for Brethren to attend.

In January 1926, Stand 180 of Enkeldorn Township had been donated to the Master and Treasurer of Lodge Umvuma, and their successors, by Bro. Joseph Lewen, a merchant, 'in Trust for and on behalf of the Freemasons from time to time residing at Enkeldorn . . . until such time as a Masonic Lodge shall have been duly formed and constituted at Enkeldorn'. (This stand is at the north west corner of Niekerk and York Streets). The first meeting in Enkeldoorn was held on 2 July 1926. The Treasurer advised that the Lodge was clear of debt, and whilst the balance at the bank was only £1. 17*s*. 0*d*., there were good assets in building (Umvuma Temple) and furniture. The Lodge met a further ten times, in a classroom at Enkeldoorn School, up until February 1928. The land has never been built upon.

On 9 July 1928, District Grand Lodge of Rhodesia (Scottish Constitution) was formed, at the Masonic Temple in Bulawayo, attended by 198 brethren, with W. Bro. David Ogilvie being installed as the first District Grand Master. Lodge Umvuma was represented, together with all other lodges in the District (which until 1959 included Northern Rhodesia), with visiting brethren from the Cape and the Transvaal and Sister Constitutions in Rhodesia. The first official visit from the newly formed District Grand Lodge, was made to Umvuma on 27 October 1928, at the Installation ceremony of Bro. Percy Owen, the first initiate into the Lodge.

In March 1930, it was recommended that the Lodge purchase, from Messrs. Toye

Umvuma Lodge members at a Ladies Night, held at Enkeldoorn (probably at the school) on 13 September 1924.
Bro. G. P. Rickards is R.W.M. (front row, 3rd from left); Bro. Sidney Button (I.P.M.) sits on his right with Substitute Master Bro. J. G. Arnold on his left. Bro. W. H. Rickards (W.S.W.) stands in the middle row, 3rd from left. Other brethren in Lodge Umvuma that year, but who cannot be identified were Jas Maxwell, Dep. M.; E. H. Cooper, W. J. W.; H. Rowland, S. D.; J. P. Erasmus, I. G.; Wm. Wilson, Tyler; J. Irvine, Secretary; Marcus W. Duck, Treasurer; John Anderson, Steward.

and Company, one 20ft × 12ft carpet, two wardens columns and a set of craft candles, at a total expenditure of £28. In August that year, the hall was loaned out free of charge, for the purpose of a dance in aid of the young bachelors, who had lost their clothing in a fire at Umvuma Town Hall. A standing Committee meeting in the same year, gave permission to the Umvuma Rifle Club to take the portable latrine from outside the Lodge to the range, on the occasion of their annual weapon meeting.

Bro. Edgar Owen was the first Brother of the Lodge to be called up for active service in the Second World War, recorded in the minutes of the regular meeting held on 26 October 1940.

In September 1946, the Return to Grand Lodge showed 40 Members in good standing.

In an effort to improve funds, the Lodge continued to be hired out from time to time, as a sample room, and to the Square Dancing Club, at charges varying from 10/- to £1 per night. In 1953, insurance cover was taken out, being assessed on a valuation of £3 000 for the buildings and £200 for the contents, including furniture.

The building was deteriorating, and by 1954 white ants were the main problem. This was partly solved by members agreeing to obtain some 'Coopers Sheep Dip Powder, to be mixed with sugar and placed in the ceiling, roof timbers and such other places as may be infested with termites'.

In October 1961, due to lack of support and poor attendances, a special meeting was held once again, with a view to placing the Lodge in recess. Several District Grand Lodge Office bearers attended. One Brother suggested that rather than put the Lodge in recess, consideration should be given to transferring the Lodge to Gwelo, where he was sure more support would be given. However, after discussion, it was decided to continue in Umvuma, but letters would be written to all the members, requesting that a special effort be made by them to attend meetings.

Over the years the Temple continued to deteriorate, and in 1962 a decision was made to demolish the original Temple, and with the materials obtained, to strengthen and improve the banqueting hall. It was agreed that the stand in Enkeldoorn be sold as it was not being used, and with rates of £41. 19*s*. 8*d* also outstanding. However there were legal technicalities relating to the Title Deeds, which prevented the stand being sold, and which continue to impede it's sale to the present day.

The 50th Anniversary, Rededication and Installation was combined with the District Grand Lodge Communication held on 24 September 1966. The Re-dedication ceremony was carried out by the Rev. Canon Bro. R. L. Cranswick and the D.G.M. Bro. J. McHarg. The old harmonium was sold in 1967, to Bro. Paxton of Browns Hotel, Umtali, for the sum of £15.

Due to lack of candidates and poor attendances it was once again suggested that the Lodge adjourn to pastures new, and on this occasion it was suggested that Salisbury would prove more beneficial. Attendance figures of local resident members was checked and these proved to be very poor, as indeed by now was the state of the building. Lodge finances by now were in a similarly precarious state. It was therefore proposed that after serious consideration, a request be made to D.G.L. to make an appropriate representation to Grand Lodge to transfer the domicile of Umvuma Lodge, for an indefinite period, to Salisbury. This was later put to the vote, and was supported by ten

votes for, with five against, with one abstention and one spoilt paper. It was not an easy decision, and the minutes of Standing Committee indicate that the few Brethren still resident in Umvuma felt very let down, and even considered the establishment of a new Lodge in the town, but eventually had to agree with the decision, and formed a caretaker committee to look after the building.

The first regular meeting was held in Salisbury on Friday 14 June 1968, after which it was decided to hold regular meetings on the second Friday of each month. At that meeting there were a number of Affiliates successfully balloted for, including Brn. L. Vernon, D. A. Palfreman, and J. R. Hammond, all of whom would become Masters of the Lodge, while the latter is today Secretary and Treasurer of the Lodge. Several items of furniture were brought to Salisbury and as Lodge Umvuma could not afford initially to pay the joining fee to the Masonic Building Trust, the Trust agreed to accept furniture in lieu of payment, which was put to good use in the Gaul Avenue Temple, including the Master's Chair.

As a result of the move, Lodge membership grew from strength to strength, as did Lodge funds. Membership in 1970 stood at 27 full test paying-, 8 country-, 5 life- and 5 honorary members. A number of farmers joined, from as far afield as Bindura and Concession, quite prepared to make the long journey into town for Lodge meetings.

In the years that followed, several reciprocal workings were carried out with other Lodges in Salisbury. The highlight of these was that carried out by Lodge Umvuma on behalf of Lodge Doric in Bulawayo on 10 March 1972. This was the first time in the history of Scottish Freemasonry in this country, that a Salisbury Lodge had carried out a working in Bulawayo.

In 1972, the building and land at Umvuma was sold for the sum of £1 000, being finally transferred in March 1974. The former Temple still stands in a semi-derelict state.

On 1 March 1975, Lodge Mvuma had the honour to dress the Athenaeum Hall for the installation of Bro. William Kidd as District Grand Master by the M. W. Grand Master Mason Capt. Robert Wolridge Gorden of Esselmont.

By 1980 the Lodge had 52 full-, 14 country-, 24 life- and 5 honorary members. Again the Lodge was honoured by a visit by the M. W. Grand Master Mason, Sir James Wilson McKay, for the installation of George Scott, P.M. of Lodge Umvuma, as District Grand Master on 15 March 1980. The ceremony was also attended by the R. W. Grand Secretary, Bro. Edwin Stuart Falconer, Grand Lodge Officers and distinguished Brethren from District Grand Lodge, sister constitutions, from Transvaal, Orange Free State and Northern Cape, and from Zambia. The subsequent banquet was held at the Italian Club.

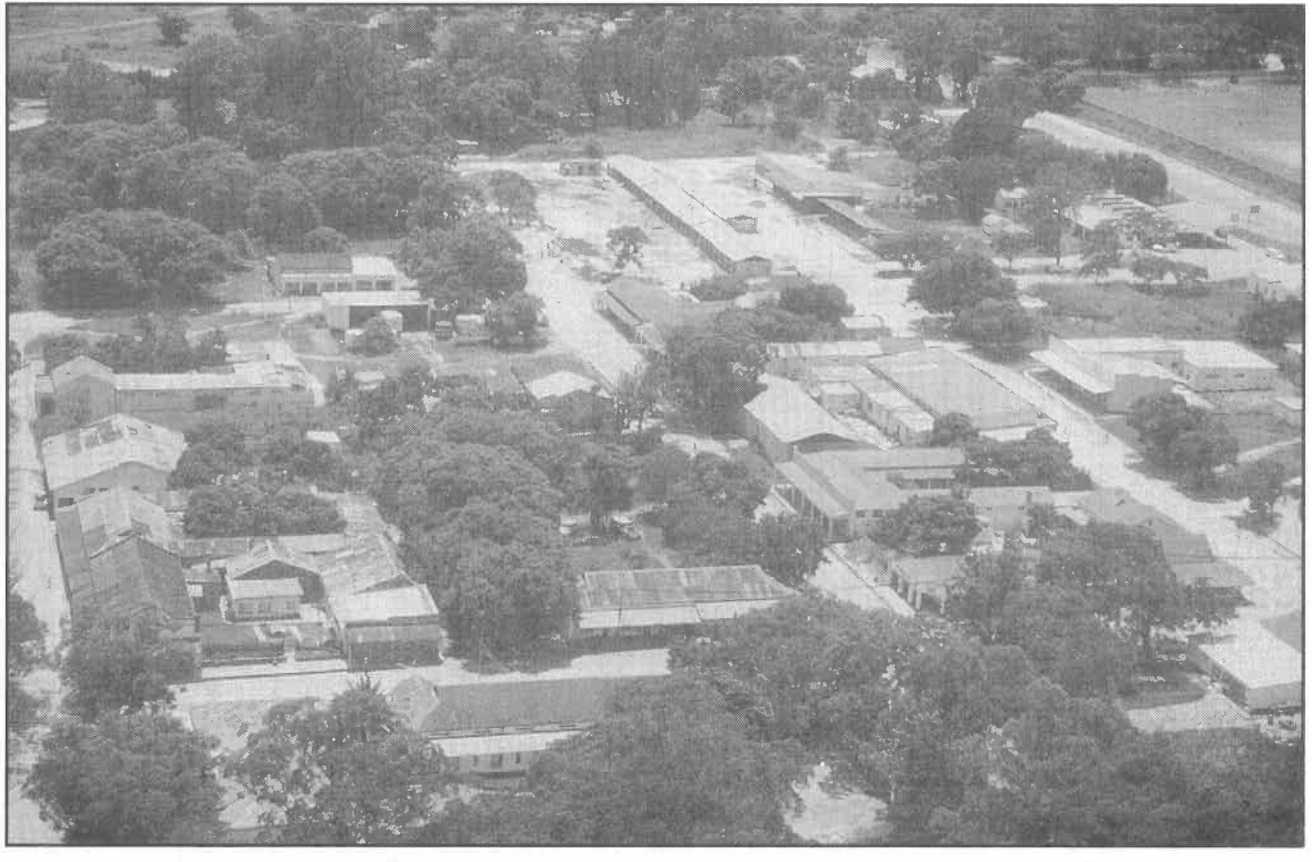
In 1982, soon after Zimbabwe had gained majority rule and Independence in 1980, the names of many towns were changed to reflect indigenous names and pronunciation. Umvuma became Mvuma, Enkeldoorn became Chivhu, Gwelo became Gweru, while Salisbury was re-named Harare. Consequently at the regular meeting on 13 May 1983, the Brethren of the Lodge approved the change of name to Lodge Mvuma.

In 1996, the 80th year of Lodge Mvuma, there were 28 members and 9 life members. Lodge Mvuma has a number of members holding high office in the Craft: Bro. Jack Hammond, P. M. and presently the only Distinguished Service Member of Lodge

The Masonic Temple, Mvuma. This photograph was taken in 1996, since when all but the wing on the left have been demolished and the bricks removed from the stand.

Mvuma, is an Honorary Grand Bard in Grand Lodge; Bro. Bob Seys P. M is a Substitute District Grand Master, and Honorary Grand Sword Bearer; Bro. Clive Maginnis is a Past Substitute District Grand Master of the Transvaal, Orange Free State & the Northern Cape.

Over the years, considerable and loyal support has been given to Lodge Mvuma by the other lodges in Harare, including those of the English, Irish and Netherlandic Constitutions, and the reputation of the Lodge stands high within Freemasonry in Zimbabwe. For this, tribute must be given to those loyal and dedicated members, who over the years, at times had struggled to keep the Lodge on an even keel, and had done so much and had planted so much faith and hope in the future of the Lodge so that the present members might reap the benefits of Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth.



Aerial view of Mvuma in February 1999. With the mine closed over many years, and the village subsequently by-passed by major trunk roads, the lack of development preserved the early 20th-century settlement as an architectural time capsule

The Wild Horses of Devuli

by Colin Saunders

The lowveld of Zimbabwe is a land of legends, some based on fact, some fictitious or fanciful, and some still mysterious to this day. One of the intriguing local legends of which I heard, when first we went to live in the lowveld in the early 1960s, was a tale of herds of wild horses running free in the lowveld bush on the massive Devuli Ranch, south of Birchenough Bridge.

Paul Read, a National Parks Warden who served in the Parks station at Birchenough, told me that the manager of Devuli had given him permission, in the 1970s, to attempt to capture a number of these animals, some of which he had seen while on anti-poaching duties and problem animal patrols. They were said to be highly variable in appearance and characteristics, some obviously of pedigree blue blood descent, and some decidedly rough animals, but mostly very wild and difficult to approach.

After some hair-raising adventures Paul caught between thirty and forty of these fabled animals, and after he had broken them in they were duly dispatched in batches to several National Parks stations, including Kyle, McIlwaine, and the Gonarezhou. Some years later Roger Whittall of Humani, Devuli's neighbour to the south across the Turwi River, also caught and tamed some of these horses.

In 1920 the only horse on the Devuli Ranch was a fine bay gelding called Noble, owned by Lucas Bridges, who was managing the ranch. The Bridges family possessed extensive land holdings in Tierra de Fuego and adjacent territories in South America, and had purchased Devuli. The unfortunate Noble was bitten on the nose by a mamba, and died.

In the same year Lucas Bridges arranged for twelve unbroken horses to be sent up from the diamond fields in Kimberley, South Africa. They were apparently a good mixture of spirited pedigreed Arabs and American saddle horses. They were sent up by train to Fort Victoria, from where they were walked out to Devuli by a transport rider with his wagon, after a hectic and hair-raising journey through wild country in the Bikita area.

Don Somerville, who was later to become manager of the ranch, described how as a young man he spent many afternoons with these animals, working hard to assist in breaking them in and training them in a small clearing surrounded by a thick barricade of thorny branches. The ground inside the clearing was carpeted with numerous tree stumps, which made working with skittish horses rather hazardous.

He marvelled at the patient and efficient manner in which Lucas Bridges broke these horses in and trained them – he had obviously had great equestrian experience on the family ranches in South America. After identifying the most likely horse and then roping it in his makeshift corral, he utilized the simple method of looping a running lasso through a neck rope, between the front legs, and around the back fetlock. He soon had a handkerchief in its mouth, and a light saddle on its back. The handkerchief, or a small piece of soft leather thong tied gently around the lower jaw, served the purpose of a bit, without any of the damage that could be inflicted by a snaffle or bar

bit. After a few days with each animal, assisted by Somerville and a man called Jenner, Lucas had all the horses perfectly under control.

Lucas Bridges was succeeded as ranch manager by his brother Despard, and the horses were seldom ridden after Lucas left Devuli. Those that remained were eventually turned loose to fend for themselves, and the more hardy individuals adapted to their freedom in harsh conditions and thrived on the sweet lowveld grasses. No gelding ever took place, and so there were many stallions competing for the favours of the mares in season; this no doubt resulted in the toughest and most hardy stallions siring the progeny, thus improving their prospects of survival in the arid lowveld.

In 1948 a stock count by a ranch assistant revealed that there were 59 horses running wild on Devuli Ranch, and their numbers continued to grow.

In the mid-1960s Roger Whittall of Humani Ranch obtained permission to help himself to some of the now very wild horses. Using his own horse, he caught a number, using ropes and lassos, and then took them back to Humani to be broken in. This marked the beginning of the herd of horses on Humani, and some of them proved very useful in rounding up cattle on the vast ranch.

When Derek Henning went to Devuli as Field Director at the end of that decade, the numbers had built up to 200. The Rhodesian Army was in the process of forming a cavalry regiment, known as The Grey's Scouts. They approached Devuli and requested that some of the horses be sold to them. The response was that the horses were an unwelcome nuisance on the ranch by that time, and Devuli's management would be delighted if the military helped themselves to as many as possible.

In consequence a troop of equestrian experts from the scouts, together with a large band of assistants, spent several weeks on the ranch, during which they caught and removed 155 horses.

About 50 survivors, which had escaped capture, or had been rejected for one reason or another, continued to roam the wide open spaces of Devuli, until nature intervened in a decisive manner: only 3 horses survived the great drought of 1982–83. The legend of the wild horses of Devuli then came to an abrupt end (and one wonders how they would have fitted in to the new Save Valley Wildlife Conservancy had they survived in any numbers).

In 1986, Julia Whittall, wife of Roger's brother Richard, took over responsibility for the horses on Humani. None of them had ever been shod. Their hooves were simply filed down naturally like those of the zebra with which they ran wild in the rough terrain, and on the whole their feet were very tough and healthy. Many of the animals had 'cockled' ears as a result of the unchecked attention of ticks, and many were covered in scars from gashes received as a result of fighting and running wild through thick bush and thornveld. But they had also become immune to many of the diseases which plagued livestock in the lowveld.

Julia built a cattle race into which the horses were driven to be handled after being rounded up, and they were gradually broken in and trained. They were fed by hand, all the while being constantly talked to, and the process required great patience. For the last few years some of the wild horses have been 'started' using the Monty Roberts 'join up and follow up' method.

Witnessing the process through which the young foals and yearlings were disciplined

naturally by the older females of the herd – by being pushed away by the mares until they were submissive and allowed back into the herd – has brought interesting insights into natural behaviour patterns, and this same method is used by the trainer. It is fascinating to observe how quickly and well this works, without the use of any force whatsoever. Many ranchers in the United States now break in their mustangs this way, and the method has gained wide acceptance in England as well.

The 'wild' horses now on Humani have become well acclimatized to the lowveld bush, and they are perfectly capable of bringing up their foals on their own in the wilds. As soon as the mares foal down out on the ranch, they are brought in to a fenced area in the Humani household gardens; here they are kept for a fortnight, in order that the ranch people, dogs, vehicles, and houses can become imprinted on them from birth. After two weeks they are turned loose with their mothers to go back to the bush and run wild – often being seen linked up with the eland herds on the ranch.

Julia has developed a horse safari operation as part of the Humani eco-tourism operation, for there are few better ways to view Africa's wildlife than from horseback. The manner in which the horses are brought in from the veld to be saddled up when required for clients is remarkable: they are rounded up and herded in by motor-cycle!

The horse safaris have now been taken over by Belinda Whittall, Julia's daughter. As a small girl she had been given a birthday present of a foal called 'Moonlight', whose mother was a completely wild mare. Belinda, a member of the third generation of Whittalls living on the ranch, is continuing where her uncle and mother left off. Using the 'join-up' method she recently 'started' one completely untrained horse from the ranch herd, and within 21 minutes she had a rider on its back.

The reputation of the horse-back safaris on offer has spread widely, and clients come from as far afield as Alaska to revel in this stimulating way of enjoying wild Africa.

There are now fifty horses on Humani, and their blood lines have been improved by bringing in a few quality stallions. However, in August 1999 one of their best stallions was killed by a huge male lion on a remote part of Humani.

The legend of the wild horses of Devuli has now emerged in proper perspective. Although regularly put to good commercial use, the Humani horses are still permitted to run wild on the ranch like their ancestors had been doing on neighbouring Devuli for more than seventy years. But will the recent loss to a lion be cause for reconsideration of the Whittall family policy of permitting their horses to continue roaming in freedom through the wild lowveld? Only time will tell.

J. H. R. (Ritz) Eastwood
Lowveld sugar pioneer

by John Wilson

In his ten-year association with the lowveld, Ritz Eastwood played a remarkably influential and unique role in the early establishment of both Triangle Limited and Hippo Valley Estates which were to grow into the two giant lowveld sugar corporations. This was apart from his involvement in his own sugar farm as one of the three pioneer "guinea pig planters" on Triangle.

Born in 1907, Ritz spent his early years on a farm in the Western Transvaal. His father had been a hunter and a prospector on the Witwatersrand and Barberton Reefs and was a contemporary and friend of Sir Percy Fitzpatrick, author of 'Jock of the Bushveld'. He was later invited to join the Lord Milner administration towards the end of the Boer War, to become Under-Secretary for Lands (taking under his wing Lord Milner's newly arrived young secretary, John Buchan). In pursuit of one of Milner's schemes to heal the wounds of the war, he recommended an area in the Bloemhof District in the south western Transvaal for a 'Returned Veterans Farm Settlement Scheme'. Then, much like his son did fifty years later, he eschewed Pretoria's suburban life to take up one of the allotments of a farm of some 7 000 acres, where Ritz was born.

Ritz first attended school in Potchefstroom and then at King Edward VII School in Johannesburg of which he remained very proud. He was outgoing, well read with immaculate manners, a keen sportsman and a justifiable product of such a renowned school.

After service in the South African Air Force in North Africa and Italy during the 1939–1945 war, during which he married Mimi, his wife, in Cairo in 1943, he returned to South Africa to practice as an auditor in White River. However, like many others, he found disillusionment in the changing politics in South Africa and, after the Nationalist Party victory in the election of 1948, he emigrated to Southern Rhodesia joining the firm of auditors Allen and Harsant as a partner in Salisbury. They operated out of offices in Bechuana House in Manica Road.

TRIANGLE

His close association with Triangle started with a visit made to Salisbury in 1954 by a party of sugar industrialists from Natal who had come to see Triangle which at that time was being managed on a caretaker basis by a Sugar Board appointed by the Southern Rhodesia Government. The pioneer of Triangle, Murray MacDougall, and his partner W. A. Moubray, had found it financially impossible to carry on the heavy capitalisation work on Triangle. The party from Natal, which came to be known as the Natal Syndicate, and which was seeking opportunities in sugar production in Southern Rhodesia, had been invited by Nainby Starling to see Triangle. Nainby Starling, himself, had recently sold his sugar farm in Natal and was keen to become involved in the

budding sugar industry at Triangle. The Natal Syndicate, which included Maurice Howson a solicitor from Durban and later a successful farmer in the Enterprise district north east of Salisbury, was well represented by sugar growers and sugar millers. To boost their financial and accounting strength, Howson invited Ritz to join the party on its visit to Triangle.

At this time Southern Rhodesia had no other sugar industry apart from the diminutive and remote Triangle where MacDougall at great odds had shown that sugarcane could be grown very successfully under irrigation. The Government was keen that the industry should grow and attract settlers to the country.

The Natal Syndicate, favourably impressed with the potential of Triangle, agreed to purchase the Estate from the Government for £100 000. Allan and Harsant were appointed auditors and Ritz attended all board meetings as financial adviser. Being resident in Salisbury, he was also able to deal with Ministries as the need arose. Government, on its part, pressed the need for the settlement of private growers on the estate who would produce cane for processing at the Triangle Mill. To this end, and to prove economic viability of such settlement, it was agreed that initially three private growers were to be established. These three became known as the "guinea pig planters". Nainby Starling, by this time heavily involved in cane production as Field Manager on Triangle, and Brigadier Peter Hingeston, recently retired as Officer Commanding Natal Command and with a strong management record, were the first two private growers selected and it was not long before Ritz was invited to become the third "guinea pig planter", which he accepted on a postponed basis until he could break his attachment to Allan and Harsant.

It soon became clear that the new owners of Triangle were heavily under capitalised and by August 1955, they were approaching insolvency. Ritz recommended an approach be made to the Norwegian Tobacco Syndicate, the local agent of which was Rolv Lind whom Ritz had got to know through his auditing work. After appropriate investigatory work the Norwegians set up the company Africa and Overseas Ranching which invested a further £100 000 in Triangle in convertible preference shares at 8% interest. This kept Triangle afloat but there was still a lack of financial security in the longer term.

In 1957 Guy Hulett, the Natal sugar magnate, had recently been rebuffed in his attempt to establish a sugar industry in Tanganyika and he was invited by influential members of the Natal Syndicate to look at Triangle as an alternative, which he did. Duly impressed, he bought out the existing shareholders at £2 for each £1 share including African and Overseas Ranching which did well on their investment. In respect of settlement, however, Hulett made it quite clear that he rejected the concept of private growers and tried hard to close down the 'guinea pig' scheme. In this he was thwarted by the Government who required that the three settlers remain. Nevertheless, Hulett insisted that the private growers become more independent of Triangle and they soon had to invest in costly haulage and land preparation machinery, weaning themselves away from the parent company. This greater independence was important to prove the economic viability of such a settlement scheme.

The Natal Syndicate had originally allocated land to Ritz in the Gungwa section but Hulett soon exchanged this for undeveloped land on the west of the estate near the Mtilikwe river and near Brigadier Hingeston's farm, Stonehenge. Ritz named his new

farm High Syringa after a fine specimen of the indigenous tree *Kirkia acuminata*, commonly known as the Wild Syringa, which he found growing there on a commanding ridge. He was successful in employing Ronnie Yeatman, who had local sugar growing experience, having worked under the Sugar Board and the Natal Syndicate, to manage the development of the farm, opening up land, setting up irrigation canals and night storage dams and planting the first crop of cane in 1957. By this time Ritz had reached 50, a mature age to start an independent farming enterprise in a relatively new and unproved industry. With considerable foresight he established a commercial orchard of imported mango varieties and carried out promising experiments with litchi cultivars. This diversification doubtless arose from his previous acquaintance of horticultural development in the Malkearns district of Swaziland where his sister farmed successfully.

Settling down to developing his new farm, he built a delightful family home for Mimi and his two sons, Rodney and Brent, on the banks of a stream which was to become the centrepiece of a charming garden. Ritz had completed his involvement with the early development of Triangle Limited. But his attention was soon to be turned to the neighbouring Hippo Valley Estates, the second of the two large lowveld sugar corporations.

Ritz Eastwood surveying his cane fields from a rocky ridge on his farm, High Syringa

HIPPO VALLEY

At about this time in 1957, two Northern Transvaal farmers, Ken Bristow and Bertie Knott, travelled to Southern Rhodesia in search of suitable citrus land. Raymond Stockil, politician and farmer in the Fort Victoria (now Masvingo) area, directed their attention to the Hippo Valley estate which adjoined Triangle and was bounded by the Lundi River. Alluvial soils irrigated from the river impressed the visitors as being suitable for citrus growing. However, they needed greater financial support and through associates, an approach was made to Keith Acutt, Chairman of Anglo American (Rhodesia) Limited, who successfully operated the well established Mazoe Citrus Estates at Mazoe, north of Salisbury. Keith Acutt, a war time SAAF colleague, invited Ritz to look at the Hippo proposal with him and was favourably impressed. Anglo American purchased a 30% equity interest in the venture and Ritz was appointed Anglo Nominee Director to keep an eye on progress being resident relatively close by. Raymond Stockil was Managing Director but as Leader of the Opposition, he had to concentrate his efforts on a forthcoming general election. Ritz was left in charge.

Citrus groves were established using stocks imported from Ken Bristow's nursery in the Transvaal. But it soon became evident that the return from citrus was going to be too slow to keep the venture afloat. A crop with a quicker return was needed and

The Inaugural Meeting of the Board of Directors, Shareholders and Founders of Hippo Valley Estate Ltd., 21 September, 1958. Back Row (L to R): Marshall Campbell, Jack Shaw, Arthur Cronwright, Ritz Eastwood, Wally Warne, Rodney Dacomb, Johnnie Notten, Guy Nicholson, Keith Acutt, Peter Knott. Front Row (L to R): Ben Lavin, Bertie Nott, Ray Stockil (Chairman), Ken Bristow

(Photographed by Douglas Farquhar)

Ritz with his appreciation of irrigated sugarcane farming so well suited to the lowveld climate, suggested that sugarcane should be grown on Hippo to be milled at the Triangle Mill. An approach was made to Guy Hulett who evidently rejected the application out of hand and Hippo was left with its problem of insufficient cash flow.

It so happened in September 1958, that a group of Mauritian sugar industrialists were touring the Rhodesian eastern districts seeking suitable sugar land. Ray Stockil arranged that they visit Hippo Valley where Ritz was able to show them the potential for sugar growing on the estate. They were immediately impressed and by December of that year the Mauritian syndicate had agreed to participate in a sugar growing and milling industry on Hippo.

In the meantime, Ray Stockil's party had lost the election and he returned to his active role as MD of Hippo. Ritz withdrew to pursue his sugarcane farming on his farm, High Syringa. That ended his personal involvement in the formative years of Hippo Valley.

RETIREMENT FROM SUGAR FARMING

Political disillusionment continued to plague Ritz. In 1964 he sold his farm to Triangle Limited. High Syringa was subsequently developed into a prestigious guest house for Board Members and other distinguished guests. Ritz returned to Salisbury where he became Hon. Secretary of Sir Edgar Whitehead's opposition Rhodesia Party. The infamous Unilateral Declaration of Independence followed in November 1965, and Ritz and Mimi returned to Durban in 1969. They moved to the United Kingdom eight years later where they have remained in contented retirement.

SPORTSMAN AND NATURALIST

Ritz revelled in the pioneering spirit which prevailed in the lowveld in those days. A keen outdoor type, he was knowledgeable about the rich natural history of the area. He knew his birds, the game and the trees of the lowveld. He was a talented sportsman. He hunted successfully and was a competent tennis player and cricketer. His success at guinea fowl shooting earned him the local vernacular name of Mahanga. On at least two occasions he organised and participated in cricket tours of players from the Triangle area to Swaziland and Natal

Although a far cry from the lowveld wilderness with its exciting potential of 40 years ago, his retirement to England has also been very fulfilling for Mimi and himself with extensive travel to the Continent and the United States and, perhaps most importantly, to escape the political torments which troubled him so much in Africa. He did, however, admit that his involvement in Rhodesian politics of the day had cost him dearly at that time.

In retrospect, the resolve of the Southern Rhodesia Government in insisting on the establishment of the three pioneer 'guinea pig planters' comprising Messrs Hingeston, Starling, and Eastwood, so early in the development of Triangle has paid strong dividends. Forty years on, of the annual total of 4 800 000 tonnes of cane crushed jointly between the Triangle and Hippo mills, 26% is now provided by about 270 private outgrowers.

Ritz paid return visits to the lowveld in 1985 and again in 1994 with his wife Mimi

and older son Rodney (aka Sam) to witness the tremendous expansion of the sugar industry and has written a most readable account of his lowveld days entitled "After MacDougall: from Tickbird to Guineafowl" being the recollections of a "Pioneer Sugar Planter (1954–1964)" of the beginnings of the Rhodesian lowveld sugar industry. The booklet is published by Triangle Limited, 1996.

Ritz and Mimi Eastwood in their home in Salisbury, 1964

OBITUARY

Louis William Bolze, 1919–2000

by Michael J. Kimberley

Louis Bolze was born in Queenstown, South Africa on 22 December 1919 and died at his home in Bulawayo on 27 June 2000 at the age of 80½.

HIGH SCHOOL AND MILITARY SERVICE

He was educated at Dale College, Kingwilliamstown and after working in East London he served with the 8th Army in the South African Engineers Corps in North Africa, Abyssina and Italy.

PUBLIC RELATIONS

Upon demobilisation in 1946 he returned to South Africa and soon became involved in the publicity and public relations field.

EMIGRATES

In 1952 he accepted an appointment as Senior Public Relations with the Rhodesia Railways at its Head Office in Bulawayo and emigrated to Rhodesia where he lived for the next 48 years.

MARRIAGE AND HIS SONS

Louis married Enid Finch, from England, in 1956. Enid was a renowned artist and Louis and Enid were together for 33 years until Enid died in 1989. They are survived by their sons Adrian who lives in Bulawayo and Simon who lives in Durban.

HOME

Louis and Enid lived in the Kopje country east of the Hillside dams on the outskirts of Bulawayo City and perhaps the bushman paintings in those hills started Louis' interest in the history of his adopted country.

THOUGHTS ABOUT PUBLISHING

In his endeavours to learn more and more about Rhodesia Louis sought suitable literature on its prehistory and history but found that many of the books were out of print. This made him consider the potential for publishing facsimile reproductions of the original works, and caused him to sound out a number of people in this regard.

PUBLISHING COMPANY ESTABLISHED

By 1968 he had decided that it would be worthwhile to devote his full attention to publishing and he resigned from his senior public relations post with the Railways, cashed in his pension contributions and using those funds as working capital he established The Books of Rhodesia Publishing Company.

Bearing in mind the political situation at that time – the ill-fated UDI, sanctions, the first incidents of guerilla incursions – Louis certainly took a risk in doing what he did. Fortunately, however, it is well known that his venture was a great success. Perhaps he launched his Company at the right time since the subjects of his first 60 facsimile reproductions appealed to the national consciousness at that time.

THE GOLD AND SILVER SERIES OF RHODESIANA REPRINTS

The Company is best known for its Gold and Silver Series of facsimile reproductions in 60 volumes which appeared regularly every second month from 1968 to 1979.

The Gold Series comprised 36 volumes with Volume 1 entitled *The Gold Regions of South Eastern Africa* by Thomas Baines appearing in late 1968 and Volume 36 entitled *With Rhodes in Mashonaland* by D. C. de Waal being published in October 1974.

The Silver Series of 24 volumes, being a continuing series at two monthly intervals began in early 1975 with *Three Years with Lobengula and Experiences in South Africa* by J. Cooper-Chadwick and Volume 24 entitled *Journey to Gubulawayo* being letters of Father H. Depelchin and Father C. Croonenberghs SJ (1879, 1880, 1881) translated from the French by M. Lloyd appearing in August 1979.

AFRICANA REPRINTS

The Africana Reprint Library Series of 12 volumes of rare and early South African Works was launched in Johannesburg with *Eight Months in an Ox-Waggon* by E. F. Sandeman and the last volume was *Trekking the Great Thirst* by A. W. Hodson.

HUNTING SERIES

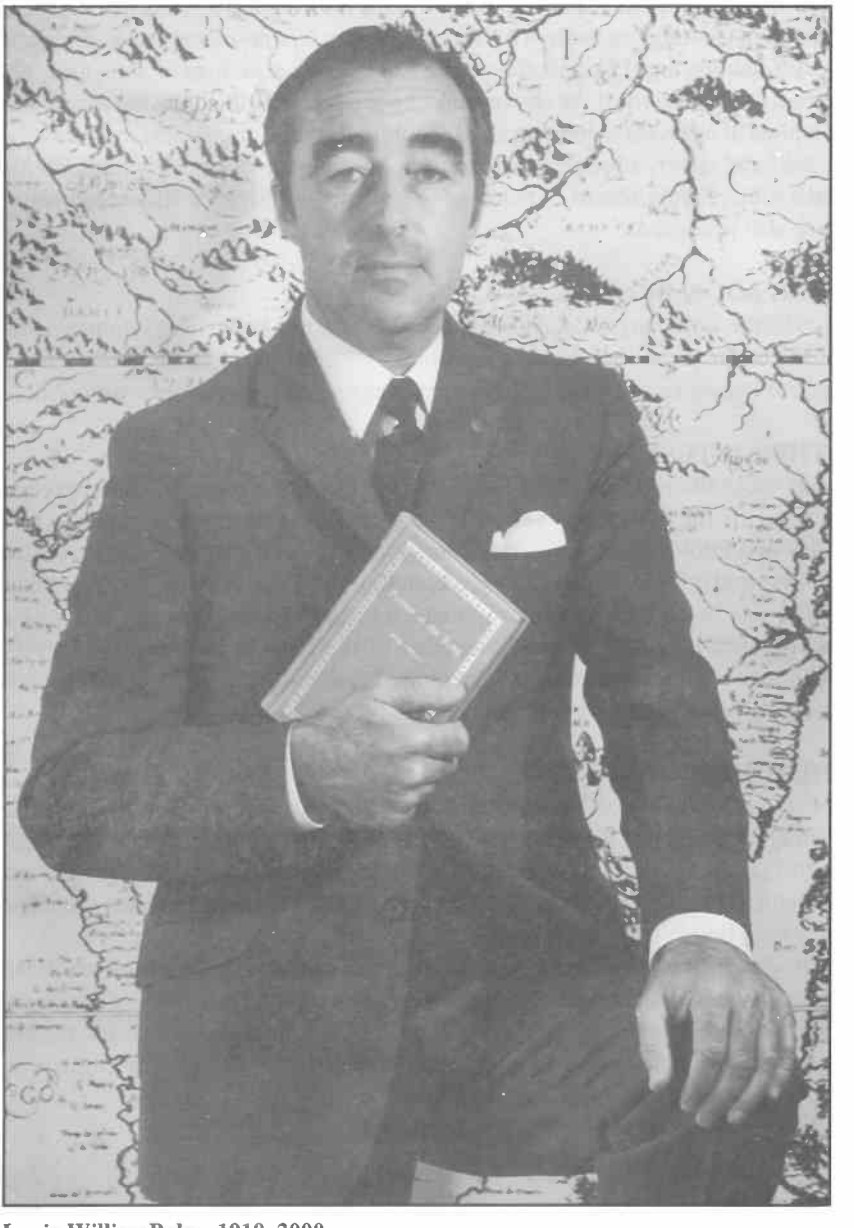
Then followed 12 volumes in the African Hunting Series beginning in 1980 with Volume 1 entitled *A Hunters Life in South Africa* by R. Gordon-Cumming and ending in November 1995 with *The Bonds of Africa* by Owen Letcher.

MEN OF OUR TIME

A new series launched in 1978 entitled Men of our Time contained newly written biographies of well known Rhodesian personalities such as politicians J. M. Greenfield, C. W. du Port, and A. R. W. Stumbles, and forensic scientist John Thompson.

NON SERIES PUBLICATIONS

No less than 50 Non Series Publications and Pictorial Books were also published during the 1970s and 1980s including two fine volumes on old buildings in Bulawayo and Salisbury (with sketches by Alex Jack and text by Louis Bolze), a book on the histories of 21 of the country's oldest boys' and girls' senior schools, and a number of new works. There were also some non series reprints such a chronicle of the Cecil Rhodes Funeral Ceremonies, *A Breath from the Veldt* by J. G. Millais and a History of Sport in Southern Rhodesia.



Louis WilliamBolze, 1919–2000

MAPS AND PRINTS

The Company became very versatile and apart from the various book series referred to above, it published a series of antique maps for framing, 8 prints of The Victoria Falls from paintings on the spot by Thomas Baines, 6 prints of wagons from paintings by Jeff Huntly, and 12 prints from Cornwallis Harris paintings of antelopes. There were also mini prints of the above, and Christmas Cards depicting the above prints. A replica of a Bavenda divining bowl, Thomas Baines Commemorative Medallions in gold and silver, a bronze statuette of Selous, a pure silver ivory hunter's plate, and a long playing record of readings of Cullen Gouldsbury's Rhodesian Rhymes were also produced.

RARE BOOK DEALING

In 1980 the Company became the Books of Zimbabwe Publishing Company and its efforts began to be concentrated on acquiring rare books relating to Southern and Central Africa and supplying them to collectors and Universities world-wide.

OTHER INTERESTS

Louis was a life member of the South African Engineers Association, an executive member of the Bulawayo Publicity Association, and a board member of the Bulawayo Public Library and the Bulawayo Art Gallery. He was an enthusiastic Rotarian and prior to joining Rotary, a keen Round Tabler. He was a leading member of The Sandwich Club in Bulawayo which brings people of diverse interests and backgrounds together. He was a member of the Pioneer Society for 35 years, a committee member for most of that time, President from 1973 to 1975, and an Honorary Vice President until his death.

THE HISTORY SOCIETY

Louis was a member of The History Society and of its predecessor The Rhodesian Society for 33 years. One of his reprints was of the first 8 volumes of the *Rhodesiana* journal all of which had been out of print for a number of years. He also made available through reprints the first 10 issues of *NADA* which had been out of print for a long time.

By making out of print publications about this country available to all who wished to acquire them Louis made an outstanding contribution to the history of this country, and that contribution will be remembered for as long as copies of his facsimile reproductions remain as treasured possessions in the libraries of collectors of Rhodesiana in this country and elsewhere.

OBITUARY

John Anthony Phair, 1920–2000

by T. F. M. Tanser

John Anthony (Tony) Phair died at Borradaile Trust on 9 May 2000. His will reflected that he had left his entire estate to The S.P.C.A., The Borradaile Trust, and The History Society of Zimbabwe.

Once the administration of Tony's estate commenced, it became apparent that his bequest was indeed a most generous and beneficial one for the Society. Whilst the full extent of the value of his estate to the Society is not yet known, it will be in the vicinity of $1,5 million.

Tony Phair was a dedicated supporter of the Society. Although in his profession as a civil and water engineer he lived much of his life in the more inaccessible areas of the country, he would often travel prodigious distances to participate in the Society's functions. He was a very quiet and private man who would never force himself on anybody. The writer would always seek him out and enjoy a quiet word or two with him as he drank in every word our various speakers had to offer.

From some of the papers in his house I have been able to establish brief details about his life. Tony was born on 21 February 1920 in Castlerea in Ireland. Nothing is known about his education but he was mobilised into the R.A.F. Volunteer Reserve, promoted to Substantive Lieutenant and was released from service in October 1948. An extract from a reference from his Commanding Officer reads as follows:

> 'His duties included the preparation of major Airfield Construction Works and their execution by service and civilian labour. While in Germany F/Lt. Phair was in complete charge of new runway construction, rehabilitation works, and new airfield buildings within his area.
>
> F/Lt. Phair has gained a wide experience in site organisation, the administration and control of large units of men, and in the control and operation of large quantities of civil engineering plant, field workshops and mechanical transport.'

Another letter from the Chief Engineer of Air H.Q. includes the following

> 'I am writing you this short note because I may not have the opportunity of seeing you before you go and thanking you personally for your most unselfish and commendable action in volunteering to stay on after your release date and taking on the task of getting Wunstorf ready for the Berlin run.
>
> The fact that Wunstorf is being used is no secret but the efforts put in by A.C.S., Officer to get ground facilities ready urgently for such an operation are all too often unknown.'

It is not clear when Tony emigrated to Rhodesia, but several letters of commendation refer to his work in the Urungwe Reserve and the Mount Darwin district in 1957/58. These letters reflect the gratitude for Tony's work and include the following:

Extract from letter from Native Commissioner, Miami to Irrigation Department, Salisbury dated 13.9.57

'IRRIGATION UNIT: URUNGWE RESERVE

I was unable to see Mr. Phair before he left to thank him for the high standard of work done in Urungwe by the unit under his charge.

I found Mr. Phair and his officials extremely co-operative and thorough in what they did.

I was sorry to lose this unit but am grateful for the many miles of good road they have left me as a legacy.'

Extract from letter from A.P. Jackson, Native Commissioner, Mount Darwin dated 9.12.58

'Mr. Phair, Resident Engineer, Irrigation Department, and his men are moving out of this district this week. They have built fifteen dams in the Native Reserves and seventeen in the Native Purchase Areas.

Would you please pass to the Engineer and to them my very sincere appreciation and thanks for the excellent work done. It has been a real pleasure having them in the district and I am most grateful for the fine spirit shown throughout their stay here.'

When the writer started the book scheme for the Society, now so ably run by John Ford, Tony Phair was the first person who responded and he sold all his Rhodesiana books through the scheme as he was then about to sell his home in the Nora Valley and was planning his move to the Borradaile Trust. He was always a most civil, gentle and courteous man.

His generosity is well reflected by the contents of a letter written by the Administrator of the Borradaile Trust to Tony, thanking him for the fact that he had always paid a very substantial portion of the rental for another occupant at the Trust and enquiring whether, as the rental was now to be increased, the balance should be sought from the occupant? Tony endorsed at the foot of the letter that he had spoken to the Administrator and agreed to pay the entire additional rental for the occupant.

Tony's life was a life of quiet, committed and unassuming service to this country and to its people.

The Society's National Executive Committee will be giving consideration to the manner most suitable to utilise the extremely generous bequest for the benefit of the Society, to record its gratitude and to remember the unselfish and dedicated life of Tony Phair.

OBITUARY

Mary Christina Potts, 1910–2000

by C. Nish

Christine Potts died peacefully on Monday 20 March 2000, aged ninety. She was born in Ireland, the second of three daughters of an Anglo Irish land owning family. Her father had an estate on the shores of Lough Derg where Christine grew up. She was a keen sailor, racing her own boat on the lake, an excellent and highly regarded horsewoman and was a well known figure at various Hunts in Ireland, the Galway Blazers, the Limericks and the North Tipperary Foxhounds, to mention a few.

In 1933 she married William Potts. They purchased Glenlivet Estate and moved to make a new life in what was then Rhodesia. They developed a beautifully appointed country hotel which soon became a haven for visitors from all over the country. They entertained four Governors during those early years and there are a number of letters from guests complimenting the Potts on their excellent hospitality – to quote from one – 'By combining the comforts of a home and the quiet efficiency of a hotel, you have just about achieved the impossible'.

Sadly, William Potts died in 1947 and Christine was left a very young widow. After a couple of years she decided to sell Glenlivet Hotel and build herself a new home on the northern boundary of the farm. With memories of her Irish background, she called her house 'Roscorreen', where she lived for forty-six years.

Christine had many interests, both personal and in the community. She kept cattle and continued to enjoy her own milk, cream and butter all the years she lived at Roscorreen. For many years she kept a number of horses, breaking and training young horses for the Police force. She was a keen and knowledgeable gardener and established an impressive aloe collection in her own garden. She took an active interest in the complex vegetation and wildlife of the hills and valleys of Glenlivet, the beautiful bird population being perhaps her favourite. She was very well read and had a remarkable memory even in her old age.

Christine was a prime mover on the committee set up in the 1960s to build the Murray McDougal Drive. This new road established a vital link between Glenlivet and Great Zimbabwe, the old road having been flooded with the building of the Kyle Dam. She fought long and hard to have the road from the Dam wall to Glenlivet and the main road tarred but sadly she died with that wish unfulfilled.

In the 1970s Christine developed a number of stands on her property at Glenlivet, overlooking the newly filling Lake Kyle, with a view to enhancing the area for the residents, while still preserving the peaceful character of the surroundings. Christine was an ardent conservationist taking a very involved interest in the preservation of the environment in this area. In 1985 her considerable efforts were recognised when she was awarded a Natural Resources Board 'Certificate of Merit'.

In the 1980s Christine was able to realise a long held dream of owning a race horse and having her own racing colours. At the age of 85 she had the thrill of watching her own horse, Quick Strike, win at Borrowdale.

Christine Potts was a strong minded, independent but very private person. She believed passionately in many local issues and had a great love for the country she adopted as her own. She will be sadly missed.

TRIANGLE — AN EPIC OF LAND, WATER, AND MAN

In 1999 Triangle Limited, on the threshold of the new millennium, celebrated sixty years of sugar production in Zimbabwe. As part of the celebrations, this historic company was pleased to welcome members of The History Society of Zimbabwe to the lowveld, from 25 to 27 June 1999, on their annual excursion to a rural district of Zimbabwe.

The story of Triangle is one of far-sighted vision, faith, and exciting development. The three key factors which have fuelled the engine of growth in the lowveld have been the harnessing of water supplies for irrigation, the growing of sugar cane, and the milling of the cane to manufacture sugar.

By way of introduction to the lowveld, executives of Triangle Limited presented to the Society well researched papers covering the history of these three activities.

PART 1: THE DEVELOPMENT OF WATER SUPPLIES

(Adapted by Colin Saunders from a presentation by Richard Booth, Management Executive Water Affairs, Triangle Limited.)

> **Here was an idle corner of old Africa, devoured by anthills and long grass, tangled with tall trees and chance grown shrubs, inhospitable to man, parched and withered through long months, yet with wild waters wasting in the their season.**
> **And one man came with his wagons, accompanied by a Swazi youth, and he loved this land and made it his home.**

The story of Triangle Limited and the lowveld's great water development enterprises starts with Murray MacDougall, pioneer of Triangle, and his determination to grow irrigated crops on the lowveld's fertile soils, following the collapse of his cattle-ranching venture in the depression of the early 1920s.

Having determined to capture water to irrigate his lands from the Mutirikwi River, he set about construction of a remarkable scheme. In 1923 he erected the concrete **Jatala Weir** on the northern boundary of the property, together with an earthen canal 12,4 kms long to bring water to his riverside fields. What made the scheme unique were the two tunnels, together 427 metres long, which MacDougall drove through two granite koppies which stood in the way of his canal. This incredible feat took seven years to complete, and water finally flowed down his canal in 1930.

In 1944 the Government of Southern Rhodesia formed The Sugar Industry Board to take over the embryo estate from the financially embattled MacDougall. More water was required for further development on Triangle, and in 1946 the government completed the **Nyajena (formerly Esquelingwe) Weir** further upstream on the Mutirikwi River. This eventually became the take-off point for water from the Kyle Canal. It was raised three times to increase capacity, in 1951, 1954, and 1961.

In 1946 the country suffered a crippling drought, and Nyajena Weir was empty, so emergency action was taken to supplement the water supply for Triangle through

installing a pumping facility at **Selby's Pools**, lower down the river. The pumping scheme was twice upgraded to augment the primary supply from Jatala Weir.

In 1956 a water right was granted to permit extraction of water from the Runde River to irrigate citrus on the fledgling Hippo Valley Estates, which Sir Raymond Stockil had founded adjacent to Triangle.

In 1959, in pursuit of the planning for the major **Kyle Dam** scheme which the Government had agreed to build to irrigate Triangle, as a result of certain undertakings and contributions from Guy Hulett who had now purchased Triangle, a decision was made to extend the proposed Kyle Canal to Hippo Valley. The water from the proposed dam was to be shared between the two estates in the ratio of four parts to Triangle and one part to Hippo Valley.

In 1961 the country's largest inland impoundment was created by the completion of **Kyle Dam** (now known as **Lake Mutirikwi).** Water to the lowveld estates was supplied by gravity flow via 100 kms of Mutirikwi river bed, followed by 56,7 kms of concrete canal from the abstraction point at Nyajena Weir, which was raised by 2,4 metres for its new purpose. The canal had a capacity to conduct 20 000 litres of water per second for the further development of Triangle and Hippo Valley.

In the same year construction of **Bangala Dam** was commenced in the granite hills upstream from Nyajena Weir. This dam was constructed by the Government to provide additional water for Hippo Valley, to be delivered via the Kyle Canal and to be shared equally by Hippo Valley Estates and the new Hippo Valley private cane grower scheme.

In 1962 the first survey and feasibility studies were commenced for a proposed major impoundment at the ideal **Tokwe-Mukosi** dam site, and in the following year a start was made on planning further large dams at the **Runde-Tende** site on the Runde River, and the **Manjerenje** site on the Chiredzi.

In 1964 Triangle Limited, now in vigorous development mode, constructed the **Mushonga Weir** on the Mutirikwi to supply 2200 ha of cane which it was developing for the Mutirikwi Sugar Company, a joint venture formed by Triangle in partnership with its neighbour Nuanetsi Ranch on the right bank of the Mutirikwi River.

The Government had been investigating the optimum vehicle to oversee development, and to control water supplies to the rapidly developing lowveld area, without the inhibiting effects of a civil service bureaucracy, and thus in 1965 it formed **The Sabi-Limpopo Authority ('SLA')**, whose structure and function was based on a study of the renowned Tennessee Valley Authority in the USA. This independent parastatal, under the dynamic leadership of its Chairman and former Cabinet Minister Jack Quinton, performed yeoman service for the country. In 1980 it was replaced by **The Regional Water Authority**.

Also in 1965, Triangle Limited, still engaged in energetic development, installed a large pumping scheme on a low weir straddling the junction of the Runde and Tokwe rivers. This source of supply had been instituted by Nuanetsi Ranch for a small citrus orchard, and Triangle and Nuanetsi formed another joint venture company called Tokwe Development Company (TDC) to develop 500 ha on the **Mpapa** section of the ranch, south of the Runde River.

To store additional water for the TDC project, Triangle constructed the **Tokwe**

Barrage (later known as the **Banga Dam**), which created an impoundment 10 km long, on the Tokwe River upstream from its junction with the Runde at Mpapa.

In 1966, using surplus funds disbursed for a major project from the coffers of the ill-fated Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland, Jack Quinton's SLA in record time constructed the **Manjerenje Dam** (whose name of Lake MacDougall was dropped after independence in 1980). The water from this scheme was intended partly for the bungled Nandi Sugar Estate project planned by Sir Raymond Stockil and a consortium of sugar growers from Mauritius on Essanby Ranch, and partly for the Mkwasine Estate cotton and wheat scheme which the SLA initiated on crown land.

Following on the Nandi debacle, the SLA constructed a 36 km concrete canal with a capacity of 8000 litres a second to supply the fields of Mkwasine.

Careful though the planning for the lowveld's water supplies had been, it was soon realised that the amount of water yielded from the Mutirikwi system was inadequate to sustain the rapid development of cane on Hippo Valley in particular. The projected yields were reassessed, resulting in a 10% reduction in water allocations.

This immediately sparked off intensive investigations into schemes to replace the over-allocated water. Decisions were taken by Government to construct **Turgwe-Siya Dam** on the Turgwe River in the Bikita district. Under this project, planned augmentation of the water supply from Manjerenje Dam on the Chiredzi would be accomplished by leading Turgwe water over the watershed via a 14,5 km concrete canal, and dropping it into a tributary of the Chiredzi above Manjerenje.

In 1972 a small weir on the Chiredzi River on Crown Ranch was constructed, just above the northern boundary of Buffalo Range, for a pump station to lift Manjerenje water into the 19 km Chiredzi Right Bank Canal. This was designed to supply water at the rate of more than 2000 litres per second to the water-starved Hippo Valley, whose development had proceeded at a pace which could not be sustained by its available water allocation.

In that year politics reared its ugly head. The Ministry of Agriculture of the Rhodesian Front Government challenged the validity of the legal agreements between Triangle and the Government, a vital agreement which allocated priorities in water supplies from Kyle Dam (Triangle:Hippo 4:1). The High Court declared that 'the public interest requires that neither the existing allocations in the Mutirikwi System nor the priorities attaching to them should be altered, either temporarily or permanently'.

In 1974 Lake Mutirikwi (Kyle) spilled for the first time, and the spillway was raised by 1 metre by the installation of removable radial gates.

The **Turgwe-Siya Dam** was completed in 1976, and water flowed for the first time down the Chiredzi Right Bank Canal through Buffalo Range Game Ranch to the embattled Hippo Valley.

Sustainable expansion of the sugar estates was still bedevilled by the lack of sufficient water for irrigation, and in 1988 computer studies and water behaviour trials initiated by the sugar industry showed that construction of a dam on the Tokwane River (one of two widely separated channels into which the Tokwe River splits below the bridge on the Triangle-Ngundu road), together with a canal to take water over the watershed into the Mutirikwi, could augment the yield of the Mutirikwi system by 75 000 megalitres per annum.

Major interests other than sugar had entered the lowveld irrigation scene, and a company called the Mwenezi Development Corporation (MDC) had with much fanfare announced that it was going to develop a major palm oil production scheme in the Mwenezi district, for which in 1989 the major **Manyuchi Dam** was constructed on the Mwenezi River, West of the Masvingo–Beitbridge road. Further development to service the scheme included construction of the **Rinette Weir** downstream on the Mwenezi River, and a 14 km concrete canal to deliver water to the oil palms on the proposed estate at a rate of 4500 litres per second.

Meanwhile, far away from the lowveld, the important mining town of Mashava was running out of water for mining and domestic purposes, and the Government resolved to construct the **Muzhwi Dam** on the Shashe River, a major tributary of the Tokwe. The dam site could serve an impoundment much larger than was required for the town and mines alone, if a buyer could be found for the additional water stored.

Ever alert to opportunities to augment precious water supplies, Triangle Limited contracted to take the majority of the water available from the larger dam, with Hippo Valley and private cane-growers taking some of the surplus. Muzwhi Dam was duly completed in 1990. Water from this source is run down the Tokwe river bed for 180 km to the **Tokwane Dam**. This structure was completed in 1991, having been financed by a consortium of Triangle, Hippo Valley, and a number of private cane-growers.

From this ingenious scheme, Muzwhi water from far-away Mashava (and Tokwe flood water) is diverted into a concrete canal 13,5 km long, which transports 15 000 litres of water per second by gravity over the watershed, and spills it into the Mwedzi River, a tributary of the Mutirikwi. From this seasonal stream the water flows down into Nyajena Dam to augment the main Mutirikwi system, which for several years had been stressed by drought, resulting on several occasions in inability to supply contractual water allocations.

The major estates had since their inception had minimal on-estate water storage facilities, which were limited to a large number of small earth reservoirs called 'night storage dams'. The majority of the water supplied was held in distant dams on major rivers. To address this situation, in 1992 Triangle constructed a large earthen reservoir on the Jiri River. This dam, on another seasonal water-course, is filled by pumping, from the Kyle Canal when that channel is not in full use, flood water flowing over the Nyajena and Tokwane dams and down the Mutirikwi River into the canal.

The Jiri Dam has a capacity of 20 000 megalitres, and the pumps can deliver up to 4000 litres per second into the dam, to be released back into the Kyle Canal for distribution on Triangle estate when required.

In 1995, after the Mwenezi palm oil project had failed, Triangle purchased the Mwenezi Development Corporation, and thus gained control of the water for irrigation from **Manyuchi Dam** via the Rinette weir, with which the fertile soils of Mwenezi Estate could be developed west of the Beitbridge road.

Triangle's latest irrigation development was completed in 1999 – the **Gungwa Weir**, named for the nearby Gungwa ('the sea' in Shona) section of Triangle, one of the very few parts of MacDougall's original cane estate still being actively farmed by the company. The justification for this scheme is interesting: the Mutirikwi system canal ('the Kyle canal') has insufficient capacity to supply peak irrigation requirements

during the hot summer months, and in fact because of this restricted capacity to deliver available water to Triangle's 12 600 hectares of cane, it has not been possible to achieve optimum cane yields in 30 of the last 33 years!

The extent of the loss of potential cane production is staggering: because of the constraint in the capacity of the Kyle canal, the reduction in yield has over the years averaged 9,1 tonnes per hectare (TPH) per annum. However, in consequence of the construction of the Gungwa Weir, it is expected that the average yield on 12 600 ha of cane will increase by 8,1 TPH – which represents a huge financial benefit to Triangle.

Gungwa's main dam wall is a gravity section masonry weir 407 metres long, constructed on the Mutirikwi River just above the old low level road bridge at the western entrance to Triangle. An integrated pump station forms the left bank head-wall, and two other dam structures were required to impound the water: a 235 metre long earth embankment between the pump station and the left bank abutment, and a 58 metre earth saddle wall between two koppies on the right bank.

Gungwa Weir, of eight metres average height, stores 6 425 megalitres of water, and has resulted in the drowning of the old Selby's Pool, from which, as mentioned earlier, water was pumped to keep the cane alive in the 1946 drought.

Water is delivered from Gungwa at the rate of 3 200 litres per second, through a glass-reinforced plastic pipeline 1,7 km long and with a diameter of 1,4 metres, and thence into a 6,1 kilometre concrete canal to supply 3 200 hectares of cane.

In 1996 Hippo Valley followed Triangle's example at Jiri in constructing a substantial water storage facility on the property, when our neighbours augmented their on-estate storage by completion of the 75 000 megalitre **Mteri Dam**, to augment their water supplies through storage of flood water from Tokwane and Nyajena. This scheme will ultimately also convey water to Hippo Valley from the proposed Tokwe-Mukosi Dam.

In 1998 Hippo Valley installed a further major system to pump and convey 4000 litres of water per second from the Runde River into a 30 megalitre balancing dam, from where the water is pumped again via a canal into the Mteri Dam.

The Future

Having entered the new millennium, we can look back over the past hectic sixty years, and one can only speculate on what the future holds for development of the great lowveld irrigation schemes.

Key to the whole pattern of things is of course the long-delayed **Tokwe-Mukosi Dam**, which, when completed, will replace Lake Mutirikwi (Kyle) as the largest internal water body in the country. Bedevilled by petty politics and indecision on the part of the Government of Zimbabwe in recent years, the dam should long ago have been built, and it would have brought much-needed generation of wealth, creation of employment, and essential development to the people of Masvingo Province in particular, and Zimbabwe in general.

This great impoundment will yield 340 000 megalitres, 1,3 times as much water for irrigation as does Lake Mutirikwi at present. Commanding a catchment 1,8 times as large as that of Kyle, the yield of water will also be much more reliable in times of drought. At the time of writing the construction project, after several stuttering starts,

has once again been suspended due to financial problems and political interference in a joint scheme, which was to have been funded 40% by government, and 30% each by Triangle and Hippo Valley.

Two other major new irrigation schemes, long on the drawing boards, and which will possibly be considered in the years ahead, are the **Runde-Tende Dam**, which could by ingenious inter-linking also supply water to the Triangle-Hippo Valley complex, and the **Mkwasine Dam**, which would be intended to develop the rich alluvial soils of the Sangwe communal area adjacent to the Save River.

The new millennium has also ushered in a new Water Act, still to be fully implemented, through which all water will become the property of the State. All existing water rights will be revoked, and permits for use of water will be issued by River Catchment Boards. In addition, the Regional Water Authority is in the process of being replaced by a National Water Authority.

Following on from the inspiration and vision of Murray MacDougall, the southeast lowveld and its people have a proud record in the energetic and efficient development and sustained utilisation of water resources over the past sixty years. One can but muse on what great development awaits us if the new order concentrates on development and sensible regulatory philosophies, as did the Sabi Limpopo Authority of old – or are we destined to witness the continuing stagnation which could be the lowveld's fate if the new body chooses to be yet another stifling bureaucracy?

Only time will tell, and meanwhile wild waters continue to be wasted in their season, instead of being boldly harnessed in inspired orderly fashion for the good of us all.

PART 2: TRIANGLE'S SUGAR CANE OVER THE PAST 65 YEARS

(Adapted by Colin Saunders from a presentation by Andries Bosch, Agricultural Director, Triangle Limited.)

MacDougall originally grew wheat, cotton, beans, tobacco, and maize in his irrigated fields. When his crops were repeatedly destroyed by locusts, and then in 1934 his fine crop of wheat was devastated by quelea, he decided to grow sugar cane, with which as a young man he had become familiar in South America.

He applied to the Southern Rhodesian Government to import a load of seed cane from Natal in South Africa. To his disbelief he was granted a permit to import just three sticks of cane!

Nothing daunted, he travelled to Natal and returned via the border post with the three sticks of cane, plus a number of lengths lashed under the floor of his model A Ford. He subsequently drove through a sand crossing on the Limpopo with a further lorry load.

(It is interesting to note that the first commercial sugar cane venture in Zimbabwe was not at Triangle, but at Nantwich Farm, which forms a part of the present Hwange National Park. Here an area of 100 ha of cane was planted in 1927 by a Mr. P. D. Crewe, but the project was abandoned in 1930 when severe frost destroyed most of the crop.)

By 1939, after five years of bulking up his cane, MacDougall with his right hand man Tom Dunuza had 18 hectares of cane ready for harvesting and crushing. The

country's first sugar mill opened in September 1939, with yields from the fields averaging 30 tonnes per ha.

Mac plodded along for five years, slowly increasing the area under cane, until he had 170 hectares under cane when Triangle was acquired by the Government's Sugar Industry Board in 1944. At this time yields remained low at 43 tonnes per ha, as a result of infection with the fungal disease known as 'smut'.

Over the next nine years the area under sugar cane was steadily increased, and the yields were improved, until in 1953 the estate boasted 475 ha, with yields averaging 66 tonnes per ha. Due to severe droughts in 1946–47 and 1948–49, and extensive leakage of water from MacDougall's old earth canal, the initial pilot scheme set up by the Board had to be limited to 600 ha. It is of interest that irrigation system design for cane was then based on a water requirement of 2 litres per second per hectare, as against today's figure of 1 l/sec/ha.

In 1954 Triangle was purchased from the Government by a syndicate of farmers from Natal, who increased the area of cane to 570 ha by 1957, by which time they had run into financial difficulties due to a combination of heavy flowering (an unwanted development which retards the sugar cane harvest) and low yields. The Natal Syndicate sold out to Guy Hulett of Sir J. L. Hulett and Sons of Natal in that year.

Enter Guy Hulett

The first thing the dynamic Guy Hulett did was to instal four Rolls Royce diesel engines at the enlarged P1 pump station on Selby's Pools, and a further nine at the new P2 pump station. These installations enabled the development of an overhead irrigated block of cane of 1460 ha in six sections adjacent to the present mill site – at that time this was the single largest block of overhead irrigation in the world, and it took the total cane area to just over 2000 ha.

After the construction of Kyle Dam (Lake Mutirikwi) Guy Hulett set his sights on a total of 6 000 ha of sugar cane at Triangle. In the first years of accelerated development, in the period 1959–1962, the present Sections 9 to 19, south of the main Ngundu–Chiredzi road, were planted up, adding 4 000 ha of furrow irrigated cane fields to the rapidly developing estate.

A similar dynamic phase of expansion was carried out in the period 1963–1965, when large scale development of irrigated fields took place in three main development projects: an area north of the main road ('the 20s' sections), an area between the Mutirikwi and Runde rivers ('the 60s' sections), and another area south of the Runde River at Mpapa. Through these developments the total area of cane at Triangle was doubled to more than 12 500 ha.

During this era, Section Managers were supplied with horses as their official mode of transport, and for those who could not ride, or chose not to, supervision of their sections had to be carried out on foot!

In 1964 another historic development took place: the company decided to get rid of MacDougall's old North and South fields above and below the old mill in the northern area of the estate, and six farms of approximately 80 ha each were offered to employees for private settlement.

UDI and International Sanctions

In 1965 Ian Smith made a Unilateral Declaration of Independence from the Government of Great Britain, and the resultant international trade sanctions meant that Triangle was unable to export its surplus sugar. In order to survive financially, the company embarked on a programme of diversification, which included the growing of large areas of irrigated cotton, as well as Burley tobacco, wheat, maize, soya beans, and pawpaws.

By limiting application of water and fertiliser, cane yields were deliberately reduced, due to the difficulties of marketing sugar, and these policies were continued until the end of the 1960s.

Frost!

As if political and financial setbacks were not enough, the estate woke up on the morning of 15 June 1968 to the awesome sight of large icicles and vast areas of cane turned white and killed overnight. The affected fields were rapidly replanted and were soon back in production, but the losses amounted to millions of dollars.

Sugar cane is very frost-sensitive, and the occurrence of severe frost is rare in the lowveld. Since the cultivation of sugar cane was commenced by MacDougall at Triangle in 1932, significant damage due to frost has only been recorded in 1941, 1945, 1953, and 1968. Older meteorological records reveal that prior to that, severe frosts had been recorded in the lowveld only in June of 1905, and July of 1911 and 1915.

Consolidation

The 1970s and 1980s were years of consolidation, during which very little expansion took place, other than the reacquisition of four of the Old Mill settler farms whose owners had decided to sell up and leave, and development of minor furrow irrigation blocks on the 60s sections. By the end of the 1980s, 13 200 ha of land were planted to cane.

However, certain changes in irrigation technology were implemented: 2 700 ha were converted from overhead to furrow irrigation to reduce the demand for electricity, a move which altered the ratio of overhead:furrow from 60:40 to the present 40:60, a majority of the estate now being irrigated by improved furrow techniques.

The commissioning of the ethanol plant in 1980 provided an opportunity for the imaginative use of an unwanted by-product: the large amount of nutrient-rich liquid stillage waste from the plant is blended with irrigation water and applied to 6 000 ha of cane. This ingenious scheme means that a large amount of expensive artificial phosphate and potash fertiliser has now been most beneficially replaced by intelligent use of a waste product. Not only has this resulted in enormous financial savings, but the disposal of massive volumes of liquid waste from the sugar mill is more simply achieved.

In 1989 the first of two Mpapa settlement schemes was inaugurated, when nine employees were settled on 317 ha of developed cane land.

The first phase of the 2 500 ha 'Muzwhi' development took place with the clearing of 1 000 ha of land at Mpapa on the Runde system. Only 400 ha had been planted to cane when the great drought interrupted progress in 1992, and all the newly planted

cane died. It was only by 1994 that the initial 400 had been replanted, and the last 600 ha completed.

The construction of the Tokwane scheme during the drought effectively shelved the final 1 500 ha of new development, as the balance of the Muzwhi water could be diverted by the new Tokwane dam and canal and delivered to Triangle's core estate, instead of to the remote Mpapa section.

At this stage Triangle had developed 14 200 ha of irrigated land.

The Great Drought of 1992

Only 133 mm of rainfall was recorded in the 1991–92 season, the lowest total in history (the previous lowest recorded total was in 1921/22, the year that recording on Triangle commenced for the first time).

By November 1992 12 500 ha of Triangle's cane had died due to lack of water and intense unremitting heat, and only 1 700 ha of 'barely alive' cane survived. Only 6 weeks supply of drinking water remained, and then the rain started to fall again.

Re-establishment of the irrigated fields at Triangle commenced again early in 1993, at a rate of 1 400 ha per month, but at minimal cost, with many inefficient shortcuts from efficient cane-growing being tolerated due to severe cash flow constraints. The estate was again fully planted up by the second half of 1994.

In 1995 the Mwenezi Development Corporation Estate (now renamed Mwenezana), which was previously earmarked for 12 500 ha of oil palms as mentioned earlier, was acquired by Triangle Limited, mainly for long-term strategic reasons, since it was on a separate river system and had water security in the already constructed Manyuchi Dam, then lying virtually idle.

By the end of 1997, 1 800 ha of a potential 3 500 ha of irrigable land at Mwenezana had already been planted to cane.

In 1998 the second Mpapa Settlement Scheme was established when eight farms of 35 ha each were settled by fortunate Triangle and Nuanetsi Ranch employees.

The Future

Provided that economic and political factors do not intervene, the remainder of the planned development at Mwenezana should soon be completed. Triangle then awaits the availability of water from the great new Tokwe-Mukosi Dam before any further meaningful expansion can be contemplated.

Nevertheless, Zimbabwe's oldest, largest, and most productive agricultural estate is determined to maintain its proud position of pre-eminence in the new millennium into which we have just entered.

We have indeed come a long way since MacDougall's inspired first importation of a few sticks of cane way back in 1934.

PART 3: THE MANUFACTURE OF SUGAR

(By Clive Wenman, Technical Director, Triangle Limited)

Once MacDougall had dug his tunnels, built a canal to supply water to his cane fields and had grown the cane, he might have expected that the hardest part of his task was

now behind him. However, the milling of sugarcane proved, in the end, to be the most daunting task yet faced by Triangle's pioneer. The story of sugar milling at Triangle revolves around three major factors: equipment, politics, and ultimately finance, since the necessary machinery is extremely capital intensive.

Triangle's Sugar Mills

MacDougall built the first sugar mill in this country, and it produced its first sugar sixty years ago in 1939. The components for this mill, known as Mac's Mill, came mostly from the old Beniva Mill in Natal, South Africa, and were moved by truck and wagon from Beitbridge to the lowveld and erected here using the most rudimentary lifting equipment.

To manufacture sugar, one not only needs metal rollers to squeeze the juice from the cane, but also boilers to produce steam, power generating equipment to provide electricity for secondary power purposes, heating vessels, crystalizing vessels and centrifugals, as well as pipes, pumps and a multitude of other smaller items. Putting together Mac's Mill in the isolation of Triangle was therefore a major engineering feat at that time.

This original 48 inch mill, which was rated at 20 tonnes of cane per hour, operated at the Old Mill site until 1961. Increases in production were achieved by crushing for a longer period, but with no major changes to the main crushing equipment. A second milling train was installed in 1960 and first used in the 1961 season, when a larger second hand 66 inch mill was purchased from the Zululand Sugar Millers and Planters (ZSM) at Umfolozi in Natal (the measurement refers to the width of the mill rollers).

The ZSM Mill operated for one year at the Old Mill site, after which both the ZSM Mill and the original Mac's Mill were transferred during the 1961/62 off-season to the New Mill site, where the industrial complex is still situated today. The dismantling of the two old mills at the Old Mill site, and their immediate re-erection at the new site 20 kms away in time to crush the new season's cane harvest, was an outstanding feat of 'bush engineering'.

Later an additional 48 inch mill was bought from the old Chaka's Kraal Mill in Natal, and installed in tandem with the ZSM Mill at the new mill. This effectively increased cane crushing capacity to 230 tonnes of cane per hour. These three second hand mills ran continuously for many years, with slight increases in throughput as additional ancillary equipment was added.

With the granting of Independence in 1980, which enabled sugar to be exported once more, the Mkwasine Estate was planted to cane, making available an additional 450 000 tonnes of cane per year. To crush this, a more modern cane processing plant, known as a **diffuser**, was commissioned in 1982, to run alongside the ZSM Mill, and Mac's and Chaka's Mills were finally scrapped. Further ancillary equipment was also installed at this time, including a large 100 tph (tonnes of steam per hour) boiler (Boiler 9), a 7.5 MW turbo alternator, and additional evaporators. The crushing rate was thus increased to 390 tonnes per hour.

After the 1991/92 drought, and with the availability of significantly more cane, further ancillary equipment including a 150 tph boiler (Boiler 10), three continuous vacuum pans, and further evaporators were installed, taking the mill's capacity up to

its current 490 tonnes per hour. This is the hourly processing limit of the present ZSM 66 inch mill and diffuser.

Sugar Production

In order better to understand the effect of the increased production capabilities, it is of interest to look at annual sugar production statistics since 1939. Certain milestones are of special interest :

1939	–	Sugar produced was 10 tonnes.
1940–44	–	Production never exceeds 100 tonnes in a year.
1959	–	Sugar production of 11 000 tonnes sets new milestone.
1963	–	First year of national self-sufficiency and first export of sugar. Mill crushed for 416 days in a milling year (from 10/03/63 to 30/04/64) to complete crushing of crop.
1964 & 1965	–	Over 350 days crushing (management prefer to have annual 'off-crop' period of 3 months during the rains [when sugar in cane is at a low level anyway], to attend to vital repair and maintenance programs).
1964	–	First year in which over 100 000 tonnes of sugar produced.
1965	–	UDI – loss of export markets.
1980	–	Independence – export markets regained.
1986	–	First year over 200 000 tonnes of sugar produced.
1992	–	Great drought. Only 2 895 tonnes of sugar produced, from 66 000 tonnes of cane.
1997	–	298 274 tonnes of sugar produced, setting an all time record for any Southern African mill.
1999	–	Projected production 310 000 tonnes.

Ownership

When MacDougall built his mill, he was totally under-funded, which resulted in 1944 in him having to sell out to the Government's Sugar Industry Board, the only willing buyer at the time. When this takeover occurred, the final construction of Mac's Mill was still not complete, due to lack of funds.

The Sugar Industry Board ran Triangle until 1954, when a syndicate of Natal farmers bought the company. They in turn sold out in 1957 to Sir J. L. Hulett & Sons, whose successors are still the sole shareholders. It was not until this change took place that the owners of Triangle had sufficient capital to invest adequately in the untapped potential of this venture.

By-products

Sugar only constitutes about 15% of the cane brought to a sugar mill, so the crushing of sugarcane presents many opportunities for production of by-products. With the impetus to diversify first introduced by the trading conditions prevailing after UDI, these opportunities have been consistently exploited at Triangle.

Animal Feeds

A major waste material emanating from the sugar mill is molasses, and in order to consume this product, an animal feeds factory was built before UDI and expanded significantly thereafter. This plant produces animal feeds from bagasse, molasses, maize and other nutrient inputs. It has operated at various levels of production since that time, depending largely on seasonal demands from the cattle industry. The factory is operated in conjunction with a cattle feedlot, capable of accommodating approximately 25 000 head of cattle.

Ethanol

Despite the consumption of molasses by the animal feeds factory, the disposal of molasses, particularly during UDI, became more and more of a problem. In 1978, approval was given to build an ethanol plant to produce fuel grade alcohol from molasses, as well as from surplus sugar which could not be exported. This plant was built at a cost of Z$4 Million (US$6 Million at that time!) and was commissioned in April 1980. The official opening of Triangle's ethanol plant by the new Prime Minister was the first major ceremony at which Robert Mugabe was the officiating dignitary after Independence.

The ethanol plant was designed to produce 5 000 litres per hour (or 120 000 litres per day) of dehydrated ethyl alcohol, a grade of product suitable for blending at between 8% and 24% with petrol. The importance of a local source of liquid energy can easily be appreciated in the context of UDI. It was still of major strategic importance to our landlocked country after independence, and still represented a good economic investment in view of the anticipated increase in world oil prices.

As the 1980s and 1990s unfolded, however, oil prices fell in US$ terms. With international sanctions removed, and with a stable sugar market available, it was realised that it made more economic sense to produce sugar rather than ethanol. As a result, from the mid 1980s, a minimum amount of potentially crystallisable sugar was used in the production of ethanol. During the construction of the plant this possibility was not envisaged, and the Third or 'C' Stage of sugar manufacturing equipment, which removes the last 10% to 12% of sugar from the waste molasses, was removed from the sugar factory. So it was not possible to revert entirely to sugar production without the reinstallation of this machinery.

The effect of the 1992 drought on cane and sugar production has already been mentioned. The implication of the drought for the production of animal feeds was a dramatic increase in demand, and as a result the value of and demand for molasses rose steeply. This, and the reduced production rate, meant that the ethanol plant was in fact stopped for 21 months, from July 1992 to April 1994.

With ethanol not available to blend into petrol, the National Oil Company of Zimbabwe (NOCZIM) had to make arrangements, from a technical and commercial point of view, to stop blending. When the ethanol plant was restarted in 1994, at a very much reduced rate compared to previous seasons, the reduced availability of ethanol meant that blending could only take place in the main

centres of the country. This was so as to minimise the number of blending points, as well as to ensure that the blending ratio was kept above 8%, which is the practical minimum possible, to prevent problems with water separation in the fuel. This was not a satisfactory arrangement, and by mutual consent in 1995, it was agreed between NOCZIM and Triangle Limited that Triangle should export its ethanol, taking full advantage of its value in areas other than as a motor fuel. This in fact virtually doubled the revenue from this commodity.

After the drought, a review of the relative value of putting potentially crystallisable sugar into ethanol was again undertaken, and the decision was taken to reinstall the necessary equipment to extract this sugar rather than to produce ethanol. This investment was paid back by revenue earned in just over one year. Today, therefore, alcohol is produced only from final molasses, and it is exported into the European Union, where it has duty free access in terms of the Lomé convention.

Carbon Dioxide

A by-product of ethanol production, which is in fact produced in quantities equal by weight to the ethanol produced, is carbon dioxide. In 1982 an industrial plant to capture, purify, compress and liquify carbon dioxide was commissioned with the assistance of AFROX, who undertook to install refrigerated storage vessels and to purchase Triangle's full production. This arrangement proved satisfactory, except for the fact that the country demanded carbon dioxide for 365 days of the year, whilst Triangle had periods in the year, particularly in the rainy season, when the plant was shut down. This proved to be a continual problem, and with the drought of 1992, alternate arrangements had to be made, for over two years, to import carbon dioxide from South Africa.

After the drought, new quality requirements were introduced which were effectively impossible for Triangle to meet, and the carbon dioxide commercial venture has since been discontinued.

Stillage

The main waste material from the ethanol plant is stillage, which consists of diluted molasses from which all the sugars have been fermented. It therefore contains all the nutrients originally present in molasses, which have a significant fertiliser value. Attempts were made in the early 1980s to concentrate this material back up to the constituency of molasses, and to use it as a molasses substitute in animal feeds. This initially proved very successful.

However, without expensive stainless steel evaporation equipment, the equipment used for this experiment soon corroded away, but the feasibility of producing such a by-product still remains an untapped venture for future consideration.

At the present time, the stillage is distributed through a dedicated distribution system, to over 6 000 hectares of land, where it is applied to the cane after dilution with irrigation water, effectively satisfying all potash and phosphate fertiliser requirements.

With increased sugar and ethanol production levels and bought-in molasses, it will be necessary in future years to extend the area served by the system, to ensure that we prevent an excessive application of nutrients to the cane.

White Sugar

In 1965 the Rhodesian Government made a unilateral declaration of independence, and international trade embargoes were placed on all exports, including sugar. As a result, steps had to be taken by companies involved in the export market, to offset the effects of this event.

In order to meet the demands of a foreign customer who required a higher grade of sugar, steps were taken to install additional equipment to refine sugar at Triangle. The first 'Mill White Sugar' was produced in 1970, with annual tonnages increasing to as high as 67 000 tonnes (or 48% of total sugar production) in 1973.

With the granting of legal independence in 1980, the original rationale for producing white sugar fell away; however, there was a demand in the local market, and white sugar was again produced during the 1980s. This was discontinued during the great drought, and finally restarted in 1995, when the decision was again taken to proceed with white sugar production for the local and export markets.

(As an interesting historical side-line, the first white sugar manufactured at Triangle was produced in 1959. It happened like this: Guy Hulett was negotiating with the Rhodesia Sugar Refineries (RSR) to purchase all Triangle's raw sugar, and he had agreed in principle to forego the right to manufacture and sell white sugar. Things were not going well in the negotiations, and he threatened defiantly that he would make and market white sugar. RSR's management laughed, knowing that there was no sophisticated white sugar manufacturing equipment at Triangle. Hulett then instructed his process manager to manufacture ten tons of white sugar for sale, which he did by great ingenuity. It was sold, properly packaged, in the Victoria district as 'plantation sugar'.

Hulett won his point. The single – 1 lb., 1/7d (450 grams, 16 cents – on display in the Murray MacDougall Museum is to our knowledge the only surviving example of this enterprising venture.)

Power Generation

The most valuable by-product in the manufacturing of sugar is bagasse, which is the fibrous waste left over from the sugarcane once all the juice containing sugar is squeezed out. With suitable equipment this can easily be burnt to produce steam, which is then used for heating and power generation throughout the factory.

At the Old Mill the generators were of limited capacity, sufficient only to supply power for the sugar mill and some nearby consumers. All the pumps in major pump stations were driven by diesel engines until such time as the new mill was built, when an adequate number of steam turbines were installed to supply the full power requirement, not only to the mill, but also for the estate's irrigation and domestic requirements, a situation which still pertains today.

Future Plans

As ever in the history of Triangle, future plans revolve around future availability of water, which, in the immediate future, is dependant on the completion of the Tokwe Mukosi dam.

With water from this scheme utilised to its full extent, it is anticipated that Triangle's milling capacity will be increased from its present 490 tonnes per hour to 750 tonnes per hour, or over 3,5 million tonnes of cane per year. Expansion plans, which have been drawn up for many years now, have used this as an ultimate goal to ensure that any equipment installed will ultimately be able to fit in with this production rate. The implications of such an increase will have effects in other areas as well.

There will be a proportionate increase in the volume of bagasse, and with the necessary additional boiler and turbine capacity, significantly more power can be generated and exported. Talks are currently at an advanced stage with ZESA, to enable Triangle to collaborate in electricity generation in parallel with the national grid, providing a small but strategically significant source of additional power for Zimbabwe.

The ethanol plant will have to be expanded, and depending on how much bought-in molasses is used, could produce up to 60 million litres per annum. White sugar production plans will depend largely on the internal and export markets, but there is every possibility that this can be increased to as much as 50% of the total production of sugar from the Triangle factory.

The future of Triangle, therefore, looks every bit as exciting as its past and will no doubt continue to present challenges to the resourcefulness of its leaders.

APPENDIX 1: IRRIGATION DAMS SERVING THE SUGAR INDUSTRY

Dam	*Capacity (ml)*	*Surface Area (ha)*	*Catchment Area (sq km)*
(Tokwe-Mukosi)	1 727 000	8700	7119
Mutirikwi (Kyle)	1 378 000	9105	3990
Manyuchi	319 000	4610	3580
Manjerenje	284 200	2044	1536
Bangala	130 370	1133	1536
Muzwhi	110 140	1170	1500
Jiri	20 000	480	100
Tokwane	14 300	230	7500
Nyajena (Esquelingwe)	11 600	251	672
Banga	9 400	260	7680
Gungwa	6 425	240	n/a

The Zimbabwe Agricultural Society, 1895–1939

by R. D. Taylor

This is the text of a talk given to members of the History Society of Zimbabwe on 23 September, 2000 at Exhibition Park, the headquarters of the Zimbabwe Agricultural Society by its Office Manager.

Exhibition Park is the home of the Zimbabwe Agricultural Society and the history of the Society has moved in tandem with the history of our country reflecting its many ups and downs over the years.

Zimbabwe is a land of agricultural wealth and diversity and of course great agricultural potential. National Economic growth has been and will continue, despite the present upheavals, to be closely linked to the fruits of the soil.

Agricultural Societies were established early in Southern Africa. Cape of Good Hope Agricultural Society in 1832. Sadly shows in Cape Town ceased during the 1980s but they still take place in the smaller centres inland from Cape Town.

The Natal Agricultural and Horticultural Society was established in 1848 in Durban with Pietermaritzburg forming their own Society in 1851. Durban hasn't had shows for many years. The Pietermaritzburg Show thrives to this day as the Royal Natal Show.

The foundations for our own Society were laid on 23 October 1895 when interested parties met at the house of Mr G. W. Hubbard to consider the formation of a Society for promoting agriculture and horticulture in Rhodesia and for enabling farmers and others interested in these objects to meet together and exchange their views. The meeting was chaired by the Resident Magistrate Hugh Marshall Hole.

Mr Hubbard had established Lydiaville Nurseries in Baines Avenue and was awarded a contract by the Sanitary Board to be official tree planter for the town.

A strong committee was formed from those present with the secondment of a further 12 members from in and around Salisbury.

The founding fathers included:

Hugh Marshall Hole	– Administrator.
Percy Inskipp	– Acting Secretary to Dr Jameson.
Colonel Robert Beal	– Soldier, surveyor and contractor. Later became a merchant. Honorary secretary and executive committee member of Mashonaland Turf Club.
Robert Snodgrass	– Farmed at Hatfield and later Ardbennie.
E. E. Homan	– Manager Borrowdale Estate (1893).
John Boyne	– Bank Manager. The Standard Bank.
W. E. Franceys	– Dispenser and Secretary to the first hospital.
Dr Andrew Fleming	– Principal medical officer and surgeon.
Vicomte F. C. E. de la Panouse	– Dairy farmer at Avondale.

J. A. Edmonds	– Cattle and dairy farmer at Glen Lorne
Hugh Williams	– Laurencedale farmer and honorary secretary to Makoni's Farmers Association.
W. E. Fairbridge	– First editor of The Herald newspaper.
Fr Francis Richartz, SJ	– Father Superior, Chishawasha Mission.
J. N. Norton	– Cattle and dairy farmer at Porta Farm.
H. J. Deary	– Trader, chairman of Chamber of Commerce.
G. Dudley Bates	– Businessman and leader of the Ratepayers' Association.
H. B. Bezuidenhout	– Transport rider turned farmer at Willowvale.
Tom Ferreira	– Charter District farmer.
Mr Morris	– Marandellas District farmer.
Stewart Williams	– Secretary of Sanitary Board.

The meeting unanimously agreed that Dr Leander Starr Jameson should be invited to become president of the proposed society with Colonel Frank Rhodes (the brother of Cecil Rhodes) and the magistrates of the various divisions as vice presidents. Stewart Williams volunteered to be the honorary secretary, for the time being. Such was the enthusiasm at this first meeting, the participants discussed the possibility of holding an agricultural and flower show in Salisbury towards the end of February 1896.

It was agreed that the projects should be advertised and a general meeting was held on November 2 only nine days later. The assembled gentlemen then paid half-a-guinea each as a subscription fee which indicates their enthusiasm to have a show society.

Nine days later, the first general meeting of the Rhodesian Agricultural and Horticultural Society (RAHS) was held at the Commercial Hotel subsequently known as the Grand Hotel. Hugh Marshall Hole was unanimously elected as chairman of the Society and a sub-committee was appointed to draft suitable rules and regulations.

By 11 December, the committee members had wasted no time in seeking a permanent home for the fledgling society and its agricultural shows. They had asked for ten acres to be set aside on the Commonage and had received a letter from the secretary to the Administrator offering the Society four acres of land.

This was considered 'totally inadequate for the purposes of the Society' and Mr Edmonds moved that the sub-committee should, again, approach the Acting Administrator. The first annual meeting of the RAHS was held early in January, 1896. This attracted a very good attendance, including many new names. In fact, the society now had 110 members and many others had promised to join.

Hugh Marshall Hole reported that the Administration had virtually promised the Society ten acres of land close to the town and the intention was to hold the first show in May 1896. At this meeting quotations from printers in the Cape for 500 copies of the Society's rules and regulations were considered. As the chairman said 'the Society seemed in a fair way to become a lasting success'.

At a meeting of the full committee in February 1896, the dates of the show were set for 12 and 13 May and the Rhodesia Horse Barracks were chosen as the venue. The Acting Administrator, Justice Vintcent, had agreed to open the Show and permission had been given for the British South Africa Company's coat-of-arms to be

used on the medals to be awarded to the prizewinners. In addition, prize monies of £500 would be offered: £225 for livestock: £100 for poultry, agricultural and dairy produce: £75 for machinery and implements: £25 for dogs: and £75 for fruits, vegetables, flowers, seeds and trees. Sadly however, the best intentions of the Committee came to nothing with the outbreak of rinderpest in cattle followed shortly after by the first Chimurenga.

In March 1897 came the report of a meeting of the Society and the proposal to hold a show in September. This was the Diamond Jubilee year of Queen Victoria and the Rhodesian colony was making plans to celebrate the occasion.

An annual general meeting of the RAHS was held on 21 May and attracted a large audience. There were 110 members at the time and a further 18 joined during the meeting. At the election of officers, the Administrator, Earl Grey, was invited to become president of the Society with Vicomte de la Panouse as vice-president. Stewart Williams resigned as honorary secretary, although he remained as a member of the committee, and Mr Mark Lingard, the Registrar of Brands, replaced him in the post.

The meeting agreed that the inaugural Show of the RAHS should form part of the Diamond Jubilee Carnival. The venue chosen was The Ranche ground on the slopes of The Kopje and the dates were 13 and 14 September 1897. The advertisement for the first show announced that the Government of Rhodesia would award gold and silver medals for the best exhibits in agricultural implements, dairy appliances and garden tools. The Government had obviously seen the potential of the Show as a means to get the wheels back on the agricultural industry and for the necessary machinery to be brought in as exhibits.

The Society would award medals and valuable cash prizes in accordance with the original plans laid in 1896. The Herald gave full reports on the outcome of all these preparations.

> 'Notwithstanding the wrong time of year had been fixed for the show, the entries were fairly numerous, and there were some good exhibits.
>
> On Monday, the weather was anything but propitious, a heavy thunderstorm accompanied by a drenching shower breaking over the ground in the afternoon.
>
> On the second day, however, the weather was more favourable and the show had many visitors. The attendance of the British South Africa Police Band in the afternoon forming one of the principal attractions. A special feature was the horse show, for which nearly all the racers at present in town competed, furnishing an exciting display'.

Mr Gordon Forbes 'Arquebus' was judged best stallion and won a gold medal and five guineas and 'leapers' (the forerunners of showjumpers) were featured as were mules and donkeys. The latter including a class for 'The Best Jackass for Breeding Purposes'. There were no entries!

The toll taken by the rinderpest was clearly seen in that there were only three classes for cattle. Mr and Mrs C. F. Bezuidenhout walked away with all the prizes: for the best cow, best milk cow and best pen of heifers. Sheep and goats were shown and in the pig classes Fr Richartz took first prize for Chishawasha Mission's black Berkshire boar and first and second prizes for the best pen of three under 12 months. The father

was on a winning streak and gathered first and second prizes in the turkeys, geese and ducks classes and even had a prize for his peacock. From the broad array of agricultural produce on exhibition he also met with success' in taking first prize in mealies, wheat and bananas.

The first prize for tobacco went to Mr F. Derr. He, thus, became a pioneer in his own right to lead the way in what was to become one of the Show's most important sections and country's foremost agricultural export earner.

Considering the state of the nation and, therefore, agriculture in Rhodesia, it was a brave Show. After all this excitement, the RAHS appears to have taken time to catch its breath. The participating members had two years of their own affairs to catch up on and another agricultural show was not a top priority. It is not surprising that there was no show in 1898.

I have covered the formative years and first Show of the Society in some depth as tradition plays a major part in Agricultural Shows and we need I think to be reminded of the roots on which our present Show in based.

The Society's second Show was held on 17 and 18 May 1899 at the Ranche grounds. The reason for the change of date was to celebrate the arrival of the railway from Umtali. The timing from an agricultural point of view was not so good as reports say exhibits were not exactly in show condition.

The third Show was again held in May 1900 on the Turf Club's ground which was not that far from our present home. The press commented on the number of ladies present and these included several Australian nurses who accompanied their soldier compatriots on their way to take part in the South African War. For this reason the BSA Police Band was absent from the Show. At this time the Society not only had financial difficulties but also difficulties over its name with shows being held under three different names in these early years.

East Coast fever in cattle become a major disaster for the cattle industry and it was not until March 1903 that the fifth show was held at the then new Drill Hall in Moffat Street. In 1903 the Administration and the City Council agreed to lease land fronting on Salisbury Street to the Society and to help establish a permanent home for the annual show. Alfred Beit made a gift of £1000 to the Society.

The 1905 Show held in June was again a major success for Father Richartz when he won the Mashonaland Farmers Association cup for Rhodesian Produce and the Salisbury Agricultural and Horticultural Society trophy for the most successful exhibit of produce. These two trophies were presented by the Meikle Brothers and are on display today by courtesy of Mr Keith Martin.

In June 1907 the Society benefitted from excellent weather but because of the East Coast fever cattle were again absent. Admission fee to the Show was 2/6d. Land become an issue once again and 20 acres of land adjoining the railway line near Manica Road was offered to the Society in exchange for the site next to the Drill Hall. The site was needed for a Girls High School.

In 1909 the Bulawayo Agricultural Society suggested that the Umtali, Gwelo and Salisbury societies should pool resources to obtain the services of experienced judges from outside the country. This led to the drawing up of a calendar for the four shows. This consultation practice of settling show dates continues to the present time and all

the societies meet every November for this purpose. Shows continued at the Drill Hall in 1910 and 1911 with cattle still absent.

The subject of the acquisition of the railway site at the end of Manica road was reaching its peak. The general purposes committee of the town recommended

> 'that the RAHS be notified that the council was prepared to approve the draft title and diagrams of the showground grant, provided that the society agreed to the alienation in favour of the Farmers Co-operative society of a portion of the ground equal in extent to five stands, each 60ft × 100ft, at the price of £1000 whereof one half is payable to the BSA Company and the other to the council'.

The RAHS executive agreed to this deal. The two year old Farmers Co-op, moved to the new site and started building, including the construction of a large warehouse which would also prove useful for the purposes of the annual show.

As the site issue had still not been resolved no Show was held in 1912. The major issue was the inability of the Society to raise money on the Manica Road showground as the Council wanted to impose unacceptable conditions in granting title. The Town attorney Mr W. H. Honey became involved as did other legal men.

However despite this on-going saga the inaugural Show was held on the new Manica Road grounds on July 25 and 26 1913. Gate takings of £230 were a record and over 800 entries were received. All was not well on the land situation and it was clear that there was some division of opinion as to the suitability of the ground. The Society was having its own internal problems with a new Committee being elected in June 1914. The abandonment of the old Showgrounds was agreed to unanimously and it was decided to inspect three sites.

1. Between 7th Street and the Lomagundi railway line.
2. Sixty acres behind Government House in front of the Police Camp at Ninth Street.
3. One hundred and twenty five acres beyond the Kopje.

The Executive decided on the Police Camp site only to be told in July by the Administrator that the British South Africa Police had applied for a portion of the favoured site.

In April 1915 the Executive Committee of the Society informed its members that is had secured title to a grant of 100 acres on the commonage adjacent to the Race Course for Show purposes and was having it fenced. We are presently on that site and of course the Society had at long last found a home. Twenty two members attended the 1915 AGM at the Commercial Hotel.

Annual subscriptions were 1 pound and the Society had £36. 2*s*. 9*d*. in the bank and assets valued at £378. 4*s*. 3*d*. These included a shed, 18 hen coops, a large quantity of wood and galvanised iron, typewriter and a safe. So the Society started developing its permanent home and started laying the foundations for what has become Exhibition Park and all that you see around today.

Money to develop the new home became the major problem. The first Show on the new ground was planned for 15/16 July 1915. Commercial exhibitors included Premier Rhodesia Cement, Tarry and Co, Stewarts and Lloyds, William Bain and Co and Johnson and Fletcher. Bain and Co still exhibits to this day.

Prices are interesting. Mr Pocket paid £3 for the rights to supply refreshments. Bar rights went to the Commercial Hotel for £16. The Southern Rhodesia Volunteers band played for a fee of 10 guineas per day. The BSAP supplied two constables and six African constables. The Beira and Mashonaland Railway Company lent 20 bucksails as shelters. The Show was considered a success and the Society showed a profit of almost £100.

Tree planting became a priority and the Town Council donated 5000 trees from the municipal nursery. Water was being laid on from the town supply.

Great plans were made for the 1916 Show including the introduction of a Home Industries section and the Chamber of Commerce agreed to half holidays on the two days of the Show.

In 1917 the first lavatory was built at a cost of £25. 10*s*. 0*d*. Portable facilities had been used in the past. A telephone service was installed at an annual charge of four guineas for five years and two guineas a year thereafter. The Caledonian Society held a successful Show dance at Meikles Hotel. The Society decided to try and join forces with the Scots but agreement couldn't be reached. The Society then decided to negotiate with the Manager of the Palace Theatre and arrange for attractions to be held there during Show time. Classes for cats were included in the prize list for the Kennel Clubs Annual show which was held during the Agricultural Show. The Society's office at that time was in Meikles Building.

In November 1918 just after the end on the first World War, Milton Cleveland stood down as Chairman after five years in office. His place was taken by Mr Gordon Milne who at his first executive meeting announced he was donating £500 for a trophy for the Cattle Section. This was to be awarded to the best bull on the Show. This trophy is still competed for today and is awarded to the Champion Beef Male our premier cattle award.

An inter farmers association trophy was put up by the Mazowe Farmers Association and would cover all classes at the 1919 Show except dogs.

The 1921 Show was opened by Prince Arthur the son of King George V. It was the best Show yet held with maize being said to be of such quality that it could hold its own with any maize growing country in the world. The tobacco had now reached a standard of merit which demanded the serious attention of the worlds manufacturers. Pedigree cattle from all parts of the country and from several provinces of South Africa were on show. The Show had emerged but the Society was still beset by financial problems. The luncheon for the Royal Visitors cost £500.

For the first time it was suggested that the grounds be used for the other eleven months of the year. Major cricket and football matches were suggested.

The twenty first birthday Show was held in 1922 and appropriately broke all records. Entries reached 2469 including 307 cattle, 174 more than the Johannesburg Show held in the April. The Show was opened by General J. C. Smuts, Prime Minister of the Union of South Africa. With the referendum on responsible self government or union with South Africa some two months away the opening ceremony provided an opportunity for political point scoring. Improvements included a members' enclosure, press room and new office for the secretary.

Three new trophies were presented :

a) Gertrude Page Floating Trophy presented Mrs C. D. Dobbin the famous authoress and playright who had passed away in the March. This trophy is still awarded to the Champion Beef female and Champion Dairy female.
b) The Union Castle Steamship Company Trophy awarded today for the Champion Junior Bull.
c) The St O'Gorman Floating Trophy originally presented for the inter – district competition in the cattle classes but now awarded to the Best Uddered Female in the dairy classes.

The winner of the Gordon Milne Trophy that year was a Shorthorn exhibited by Messrs Drummond, Forbes and Frieze. Other cattle breeds included Aberdeen Angus, South Devons and Lincoln Red Shorthorns.

The name of Alan Rattray appeared for the first time among the winners in the maize class. He went on to make a major contribution to this country as a maize breeder and is commemorated by the Rattray/Arnold Research Station in the Enterprise area.

The Show was also a financial success making a profit of £6279. 9*s*. 9*d*. Despite this success it was agreed that prize money in the following year should not exceed £600. The salary for the Secretary should remain at £500 for the year out of which he would have to pay his own office rent and the costs of any clerical assistance.

Turning to 1924 I must mention the success in the Aberdeen Angus classes of Duncan Black of Selby and Leo Glanfield with Sussex cattle. These herds continue to participate in our Show and are still under the control of the same families.

Poultry deserve a mention with Wyandottes and Rhode Island Reds being the largest classes. Other breeds were Plymouth Rocks, White Rocks, Buff Orpingtons, Black Orpingtons and Anconas. The first appearance of Brown Leghorns on Show caused considerable excitement in the Poultry section.

Even in those days Africans were great travellers as the record shows that two Africans had come all the way from Lagos to display carved elephant tusks and small curios made from ivory.

The 1924 Show was opened by the Prince of Wales who was visiting Rhodesia at the time. He made the shortest opening speech in history. To accommodate this visit the Show was held early in July. Admission fees were hiked to 2s/6d and 5s on the opening day.

Cotton was becoming a feature of the agricultural industry and of the Show.

In 1929 a name which was to become very much part of the Society history appeared for the first time when Mr A. L. Millar of Estes Park Mazowe entered cattle in the slaughter classes.

Another famous name appeared for the first time when at that years AGM Col Ellis Robins was elected to the Executive Committee. He had recently arrived to take up a post with the British South Africa Company.

The 1930 Show catalogue contains some interesting advertisements with plots of land in Highlands, the coming suburb of Salisbury, being offered at £60. The Palace Theatre was offering as its Show week attraction George and Ira Gershwins 'Funny Face'. Two Show balls were held both at the Princes Hall with the Kit Kat Orchestra and a cabaret by Miss Margorie Gordon from South Africa. Show week was certainly well celebrated those days.

In 1935 an outbreak of East Coast fever prevented cattle being entered on the Show. The Horse Section led by Colonel Morris successfully took up the challenge to come up with a ring events programme that would keep showgoers happy. Colonel Morris decided to make the most of his success by putting in a detailed request for 40 stalls and six loose boxes costing £692.

Due to the recurrence of East Coast fever it was considered essential for veterinary reasons that a rail connection should be built to the Showgrounds. It was also considered good policy for the railway company since the developing industrial sites were in need of this service. The cost would be £900 plus an annual charge of £231 for maintenance. The line was built in June/July 1937 and removed in 1962.

In 1937 another person who was and still does play a very significant role in the Show appeared in the records for the first time when Mr C. G. Tracey wrote asking that at least some of the pig pens on the Showground should be floored with brick. He was told that since the pens being used for pigs were really intended for sheep and as it was the intention to build new pig pens when finances permitted the expense of flooring the present pens could not be entertained.

In 1937 for the first time the Society took out insurance for public liability and on the livestock entries. The cost of the cover was £10. Parking congestion was an issue and stand-holders were allowed to park by their stands and other visitors in a carpark inside the Showgrounds. It is recorded that the first day of the 1937 Show was marked by a biting easterly wind which did not however deter 2500 people from visiting the Show. 1937 was a naval occasion and the official opener was Vice Admiral Sir Francis Tottenham who attended with a large contingent of officers and men from the Royal Navy. For some reason tobacco was absent from the 1937 Show.

In those days exhibitors came a long way as a Mrs Van Dyke from Frankfort in the Orange Free State gained most points in the needlework and knitting classes. At the Annual General Meeting a sub committee was set up to look into a number of issues which still concern us to this day, namely:

a) Paucity of exhibits in the maize and tobacco sections;
b) Lack of participation and attendance by farmers;
c) Lack of interest on the part of the younger generation.

As they say history repeats itself.

The 1939 Show suffered from the war clouds gathering over Europe at the time. The Commissioner of Police advised that it would not be possible to stage the Police Display owing to unforeseen circumstances. The assistant quartermaster general of the Southern Rhodesian Forces requested permission to hold the annual territorial training camp in the Showgrounds and permission was given to display a Hart bomber plane at the Show to stimulate interest in the flying scholarships being awarded.

Despite this background the 1939 Show was reported as having been a success with gate receipts being a record.

On the outbreak of the Second World War the Government took over the Showgrounds and the Defence Department took full responsibility for all property during its occupation and its restoration when it ceased.

Formal hand-over took place on 13 December 1939. The Military lost no time as by the 1939 Annual General Meeting at the end of October 1939 it was reported that

work had already been undertaken in the form of new roads, water-borne sewerage and other improvements. A grant of £900 was also to be paid to the Society to cover its standing charges.

It was also decided that the normal system of Committees and sub committees would serve no useful purpose and therefore an emergency sub committee was set up to run the affairs of the Society. This committee consisted of Col Ellis Robins, Nigel Philip, John Downie, Bill Atherstone, John Reid Rowland, John Dennis and E. Seymour White.

Once war was declared on 3 September 1939 members of the Rhodesia Regiment came into camp and from here 17 Officers and 20 other ranks left on 22 September 1939 to join the Somaliland Camel Corps. They were followed on 5 October by 151 officers and 237 other ranks for the Royal West African Frontier Force.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I wish to acknowledge Miss Jean Wright for her unpublished History of the Society written in 1995.

THE SOCIETY'S CREST

Following a design competition launched in the local newspaper, which was won by Captain R. P. Gardiner of Army Headquarters, Harare, the Society adopted a crest in June 1967. The description of the crest is as follows:

'The very name of the Society being indicative of its nature, I selected the Rhodesian Lion as the central motif on the design. However, the attitude of the Lion was to convey the following meaning:

1. Rampant — the active spirit of the Society
2. Regardant — the reflection of History

The other symbols chosen represent the pursuits of the Society.

1. Book of Knowledge — the achievements of the Society
2. Torch of Knowledge — the research

Instead of the usual garter, the central design was circumscribed by a Bandolier. Quite frankly, this was a gimmick — and an after thought at that, but it was rather appropriate as it served to illustrate:

1. The link with our Pioneers
2. The unity amongst those who appreciate Rhodesian history.'

The History Society of Zimbabwe National Chairman's Report on the Proceedings of the Society During 1999

1. NATIONAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Our National Committee for 1999 consisted of myself as National Chairman, John McCarthy as National Deputy Chairman, Ian Galletly as National Treasurer, Rosemary Kimberley as Minutes Secretary, and as Additional Executive Committee Members Messrs Bousfield, Franks, Johnstone, Rosettenstein, Stephens, Tanser, Wood and Zeederberg, plus Keith Martin our Mashonaland Branch Chairman. To all of them I extend my thanks for their support. All offer themselves for re-election, but if we have any new blood prepared to serve we are happy to co-opt.

We have a rule which we have enforced rigorously since 1970 when our first Chairman vacated the Chair after occupying it for 17 years, whereby nobody may be National Chairman or National Deputy Chairman for more than two years in succession. Your present incumbents of these posts have completed one year so they are eligible for re-election if proposed.

2. MEMBERSHIP

I am very pleased to report that during the year our membership passed the 1000 mark to reach 1037 by the year end, comprising 250 individuals, 754 husband and wife members, 12 institutional members and 20 life members. Except for 8 foreign members and a few of the life members all are resident in Zimbabwe.

Our membership first reached 1000 in 1969 and peaked at 1300 in 1972. Then came the civil war, emigration and uncertainty and membership dwindled to 700. The attainment of 1000 members once again 28 years later clearly reveals the Society's growth and its popularity at the present time when the entire nation is so depressed by the galloping inflation, rampant corruption, extravagance and inefficiency.

3. PUBLICATIONS

As always the annual journal *Heritage of Zimbabwe* was published for 1999. This issue was a bumper one of 184 pages. Its production cost was $187 341, equivalent to about $1 000 per page or almost $170 per copy. The gremlins hit us on three pages which was unfortunate. Paid up members receive a copy of the journal without charge and since the subscription is 30% less than the actual cost of the journal, membership of our Society must be about the only bargain left in Zimbabwe.

4. BENEFACTORS AND SPONSORS

Ten major Zimbabwean companies are benefactors of our journal and a further nine are sponsors of our journal. With the journal costing what it does and with our members only bringing in about $85 000 *Heritage of Zimbabwe* could not appear on a regular

annual basis without that benefaction and sponsorship. We are eternally grateful for that support which is in all cases for a five year period.

I also thank Eaglesvale School and its Headmaster, Mr J. W. Bousfield, for assisting with the printing of circulars and with mailing to our 1000 members. Finally, grateful thanks to the Partners of Honey and Blanckenberg, especially Mr Barry Brighton, for computerising the Society's list of the names and addresses of its 1000 paid up members and for printing address labels when required.

5. ANNUAL DINNER

Our 33rd National Annual Dinner took place on Saturday 24 July 1999 at our traditional venue The Harare Club and was enjoyed by all who attended.

6. BOOK SERVICE

As is now well known the Society offers a book service to its members and others whereby mainly Africana, Rhodesiana and Zimbabweana books are bought and sold for the benefit of buyer and seller, with a commission of 15% being charged, part of which accrues to the Society. The book stock is housed in a pre-fabricated building financed by the Society at a cost of some $57 000 and during the year computer hardware was purchased for the book scheme at a cost of some $36 000 with software being developed and donated by Meikles Africa. The Society is exceedingly grateful to Mr Denis Stephens, a Director of Meikles Africa, and Mr C. Chatham of that Company for their generous assistance. For the efficient management of the book service the Society's grateful thanks are extended to John Ford for his dedication to the book project.

With the passage of time the expenditure on the book service which, when further electrification and a security system are installed, will probably amount to about $130 000, will be recouped over about six years from the Society's share of commission as well as from donations in cash and kind which were made by some of the principal users of the service.

7. HISTORIC BUILDINGS ADVISORY COMMITTEE

The Society is represented on this important Committee by Mr John McCarthy to whom we are indebted for his participation over several years. This Committee were the motivators of the Harare Town Walk Map which was financed by the National Museums and Monuments, the National Trust of Zimbabwe and our Society.

The second stage of the map project is one which I as President of the National Trust of Zimbabwe activated fairly recently and which consists of the fabrication of suitable plaques being installed in a suitable position on each of the buildings depicted on the map. This will be a costly project but, between the National Trust, the History Society, the Institute of Architects, the National Museums and the owners of the buildings concerned, I believe the necessary funding will be found for this very worthwhile project.

8. FINANCE

Income for the year was $480 686 and Expenditure was $264 463 resulting in a surplus

of $216 223. Of particular significance is that our accumulated funds as at 31 December 1999 amounted to $717 478. Investment income for the year was $280 111. The Society is therefore in an extremely sound financial position and in fact in the soundest position we have ever been in since our establishment in 1953.

For this we thank, firstly, our outstandingly efficient and dedicated Honorary Treasurer Ian Galletly. Secondly, of course, we thank, as I have already done, our Benefactors and Sponsors. Finally, we are pleased to be tax exempt and to be enjoying the amazingly high rates of interest available in the unrealistic money market in Zimbabwe at the present time.

9. MASHONALAND BRANCH

Our only extant Branch, the Mashonaland Branch, has had a very successful year having presented 11 functions during the year, all worthwhile and well attended. Keith Martin should be praised for his inspired leadership of the Branch and his entire Committee are thanked for their wholehearted support of his youthful enthusiasm. Keith has certainly brought a breath of fresh air to the Committee.

10. FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY – 12 JUNE 1953

The Society will turn 50 in June 2003 and your National Committee intends to present to our members a comprehensive programme of functions, events and publications to commemorate that major milestone in the Society's history. We rather neglected the 40th Anniversary but will make up for that in 2003.

11. THANKS

A Society with 1000 members, an annual publication and an annual dinner among other things cannot exist without an administrator to bill members for their subscriptions, to receive those subscriptions, to receipt them, to bank them, to record payment on a ledger page for each member and even to return cheques which are sent in unsigned, to issue dinner tickets, to post the annual journal and so it goes on. Rosemary Kimberley has been doing this since 1978 which is a very long innings indeed. We are most grateful to her for her efficient and dedicated service over the past 23 years. She has given notice of her intention to retire from this position at the end of this financial year and aspirant successors should please contact me.

Michael J. Kimberley
National Chairman

The History Society of Zimbabwe Constitution

NAME

1. The name of the Society shall be "The History Society of Zimbabwe" (hereinafter referred to as "the Society").

OBJECTS

2. (1) The objects of the Society shall be –
   (a) to unite all who wish to foster a wider appreciation and knowledge of Zimbabwean history;
   (b) to publish a journal or other similar publication to further this aim;
   (c) to hold meetings, to arrange field expeditions and to take part in any other kind of relevant activity;
   (d) to co-operate with the National Archives or any other Society or organisation with similar objects to those of the Society;
   (e) to promote and further the interests of collectors of books and items of historical interest relating to Zimbabwe;
   (f) to give support to any proposals for the preservation of buildings of historical significance.
   (2) These objects shall not exclude interest in the history of those neighbouring countries with which Zimbabwe has an historical association.

MEMBERSHIP

3. (1) Membership of the Society shall be open to all persons and institutions interested in furthering the objects of the Society.
   (2) Annual Subscriptions shall be due and payable on the 1st January each year and shall be fixed by the National Executive Committee who, in determining the amount of the subscription, shall pay regard to the Society's income and expenditure.
   (3) Should any member fail to pay such annual subscription before the 1st June in any year, he shall be deemed to have resigned his membership of the Society.
   (4) Any institution which is a member of the Society may appoint any person to represent it at any meeting of the Society and attend, vote and speak on its behalf.
   (5) Such representative may be elected as an office-bearer as if he himself were a member of the Society.

HEADQUARTERS

4. The Headquarters of the Society shall be in Harare or such other place in Zimbabwe as may be decided at the Annual General Meeting.

MANAGEMENT

5. (1) The Management of the affairs of the Society shall be vested in a National Executive Committee (hereinafter called "the Committee") consisting of –
   (a) a National Chairman; and
   (b) a National Deputy Chairman; and
   (c) a National Honorary Secretary; and
   (d) a National Honorary Treasurer; and
   (e) nine members.

   (2) The Committee shall be elected to office annually at the Annual General Meeting and shall hold office until the conclusion of the next Annual General Meeting.

   (3) The nine members referred to in paragraph (e) of subclause (1) shall include at least one representative of each Branch of the Society.

   (4) No person shall hold office as National Chairman for more than two years in succession; and no person shall hold office as National Deputy Chairman for more than two years in succession.

   (5) The Quorum of Committee meetings shall be four and in the case of an equality of voting the Chairman shall have a casting vote.

   (6) The Committee shall have the power –
   (a) to convene General Meetings;
   (b) to control the funds of the Society;
   (c) to appoint an Auditor to audit the accounts of the Society;
   (d) to appoint an Editor to edit the Publications of the Society;
   (e) to co-opt any member as a member of the Committee provided that a co-opted member shall only remain a member of the Committee until the next Annual General Meeting;
   (f) to form sub-committees and determine the terms of reference of such committees;
   (g) to establish Branches of the Society in any area of Zimbabwe and to define the powers of such Branches;
   (h) generally to do all such things as may in the opinion of the Committee be necessary and expedient to further the objects of the Society.

   (7) The Chairman shall submit to every Annual General Meeting of members a report on the activities of the Society since the date of the previous Annual General Meeting.

   (8) The Committee shall meet at least twice in every year for the despatch of business.

   (9) Each Branch established in terms of paragraph (g) of subclause (6) of clause 5 shall have power and authority to raise and disburse funds for Branch purposes without reference to the Committee but shall submit to the Committee an annual statement of receipts and payments.

HONORARY PRESIDENT, HONORARY VICE-PRESIDENT AND HONORARY MEMBERS

6. Two patrons and an Honorary President and an Honorary Vice-President and Honorary Members of the Society may be elected by members of an Annual General Meeting.

MEETINGS

7. (1) There shall be held not later than the thirty-first day of March in each year a meeting of members which shall be known as the Annual General Meeting.
   (2) Other meetings of members, which shall be known as Special General Meetings, may be called at any time by the Committee and the Committee shall call a Special General Meeting if requested to do so in writing by not less than five members of the Society.
   (3) Notice of a Special General Meeting shall be given within one month of the request being received by the Committee.
   (4) Notice of all Annual and Special General Meetings of members shall be given to all members of the Society in writing and shall be posted to all members not less than twenty-one days before the date of the meeting.
   (5) Notices of meetings shall state the business to be transacted at the meeting.
   (6) The Chairman of the Society, or failing him, the Deputy Chairman shall take the Chair at all General Meetings of members of the Society, provided that if neither are present, the members present at the meeting shall elect one of their number as Chairman of the meeting.
   (7) The quorum for an Annual or Special General Meeting of members shall be twelve members personally present.

VOTING

8. (1) Each member of the Society shall be entitled to vote at all Annual and Special General meetings of members of the Society and each member shall have one vote on any resolutions which may be placed before such meeting.
   (2) At all meetings of members of the Society the Chairman of the meeting shall have a casting vote.
   (3) Voting shall be by show of hands by members present in person, providing that if five members present in person at the meeting demand a poll, a poll shall be taken in such manner as the Chairman of the meeting may decide.

ACCOUNTS

9. (1) The financial year of the Society shall be from 1st January to 31st December in each year.
   (2) The Committee shall maintain proper financial record which shall at all times show a true and fair view of the finances of the Society.
   (3) The audited statement of accounts in respect of the previous financial year shall be placed before each Annual General Meeting of members.

PUBLICATIONS

10. Each member of the Society and each husband or wife member, having paid his subscription, shall be entitled to receive one copy of all publications by the Society during the financial year and shall receive such copy without payment, unless the Committee decides that payment shall be made therefor.

AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION

11. This Constitution may at any time be amended by a majority of the members present and voting at an Annual General Meeting or Special General Meeting of members, provided that notice of the proposed amendments has been posted to members at least 21 days before the date of the meeting.

THE CONSTITUTION WAS ADOPTED BY MEMBERS AT THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING HELD IN SALISBURY ON THE 21st MARCH, 1969. AS PRINTED ABOVE IT CONTAINS AMENDMENTS MADE SINCE THAT DATE.

NOTES ON RECENT BOOKS

by Michael J. and Rosemary C. Kimberley

1. A COMPLETE LISTING OF THE STAMPS OF THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA CO., SOUTHERN RHODESIA, THE FEDERATION OF RHODESIA AND NYASALAND AND THE POST-FEDERAL PERIOD, 1890 TO 1980, by J. A. Landau.

Published by Shannon Services (Private) Limited, 1999

This book of 200 pages printed on art paper contains a complete check list of all the stamps issued in this country from the first stamps in 1890 to legal independence in 1980.

The period of 90 years is divided into five periods beginning with the stamps issued by the British South Africa Company from 1890 to 1923. This period is followed by the stamps of Southern Rhodesia from Self Government in 1923 to the establishment of the Federation in 1953. The Federation of the Rhodesias and Nyasaland covers the years 1953 to 1963. There is a short period of post Federation Southern Rhodesia in 1964 and 1965 which is followed by Rhodesia from 1965 to 1980.

All in all there have been twenty definitive issues in the ninety year period, five provisionals, and sixty one commemorative issues.

For each and every issue whether definitive or commemorative the author provides full detail including date of first issue, printer's name, detail of sheets, plates, imprints, dies, watermarks and perforations. There is also information on essays, proofs, trials and specimens and whether booklets and coil stamps were issued. Finally there is a list of the particular stamps actually issued in the definitive or commemorative issue concerned, and in some cases additional notes.

All the stamps in the 69 issues are shown in 44 pages of full colour illustrations taken from the author's own collection.

Of particular interest to specialist philatelists is the author's notes on how to identify and distinguish the definitive issue of stamps printed by the English firm of Harrison and Sons from the issue printed locally by Mardon Printers.

For all who have an interest in the stamps of this country from 1890 to 1980, whether as specialist collectors or as stamp enthusiasts or simply as investors in stamps, this beautifully printed book is an absolute must. It is readily available from the publishers Shannon Services at Box 1182, Harare, Zimbabwe or through fax 263/4/702431 or E-Mail landau@id.co.zw.

2. CHRISTIANS AND CHIEFS IN ZIMBABWE: A SOCIAL HISTORY OF THE HWESA PEOPLE 1870–1990, by David Maxwell.

Published by Edinburgh University Press, 1999

This is the twentieth volume in the International African Library which is a major monograph series published by the International African Institute.

Essentially the book is a social history of a chiefdom in north eastern Zimbabwe, situated due north of Nyanga and between the Rwenya River in the West and the

Gaerezi River in the East, and generally between Regina Coeli Mission in the South, Elim Mission in the West and Avila Mission in the North.

The territory, dynasty and chief are called Katerere and the people are the Hwesa.

The book focuses on religious and political developments of the people and the area, and 'broadly considers various modes of interaction including, firstly, the encounter of mission christianities with each other, and with traditional culture and religion, and, secondly, the conjunctions of the institutions of the colonial state with Hwesa political and religious institutions, and in this way religious and political change is reconstructed from the pre-colonial period into the post-colonial era'.

Two themes predominate, namely Christianity and chieftaincy. The study is based on 'the fundamental premise that there were never enough missionaries or mission stations to account for the remarkable expansion of Christianity in twentieth century Africa. To capture the unplanned or haphazard pattern of Christian advance, the focus moves beyond the actions of individual labour migrants and evangelists to the activity of youth, women and migrant élites. It moves from the mission station to village Christianity and the movements of Christians which often founded them'.

The book analyses the historical roots of chieftaincy's current importance. It explores chief's role in the invention of tradition, the imagination of ethnicity and the defence of local interests against an interventionist state. The study also investigates'the relation between the chiefly office holders and his wider network of kin and affines, examining the diverse ways in which the ruling royal faction can be imbricated in the politics of the state, church and ruling party'.

The book is divided into seven chapters, which deal with Hwesa politics and society in the late 19th Century and early 20th Century, Hwesa political and religious interactions with the colonial state from 1904 to 1950, protestant and catholic interactions 1950 to 1975, the first Christian movement in Katerere, local politics and the war of liberation, the roasting of Chief Gambiza and the return of chiefs in alliance with the ancestors, and the second Christian movement in Katerere.

An Appendix explains the methodology employed including written sources, field work, interviews and the selection of informants. Other Appendices treat Hwesa myths of origin, rituals, legends and genealogies.

This is a scholarly work and is highly recommended to academics and students as well as to historians both professional and amateur.

3. VOICES FROM THE ROCKS: NATURE, CULTURE AND HISTORY IN THE MATOPOS HILLS OF ZIMBABWE, by Terence Ranger. Published by Baobab Books, Harare and James Currey, Oxford, England, and Indiana University Press, Indiana, USA, 1999

This scholarly work depicts the history of the Matopos Hills. Although almost visitors think of the Matopos as principally a National Park, the stated purpose of this book is to reinstate culture and history into nature in the site of 'an intense symbolic struggle, with mission schools thrust up against every High God shrine and with the grave of Rhodes as a sign of white endeavour to capture and embody the spirit of the land'. Black and white pilgrims come to the Hills from all over Southern Africa.

The author has spent many years researching the Matopos Hills, first in the National

Archives of Zimbabwe from 1985 to 1988 and then in the field when amnesty had been declared. His initial aim had been to investigate a district in Matabeleland in the light of his earlier history of the Makoni district in Eastern Zimbabwe, but he found that the Matopos was infinitely more complex from almost every aspect.

He has divided the area into three: Gwanda, Mzingwane and Matobo, and his aim is to demonstrate how armed conflicts related to the religious, symbolic, ideological, political and ecological history of the Hills. An absorbing account of events in the nineteenth Century is followed by the appropriation of the area from 1897 to 1946, chieftainship and ethnicity in Wenlock (1897 to 1950), identity and opposition in the National Park from 1926 to 1949, the movement to mass nationalism (1949 to 1966), a fascinating section on regiments, shrines and monuments, then war and politics (1964 to 1987) and the Matopos in the last decade.

This has proved an engrossing and enlightening book, and is certainly a worthwhile addition to the shelves of any student of Zimbabwean history. It is hoped that the idea of establishing this amazing area as a World Heritage Site will one day become a reality.

Erratum

Page 22, *Heritage of Zimbabwe* No. 18, 1999

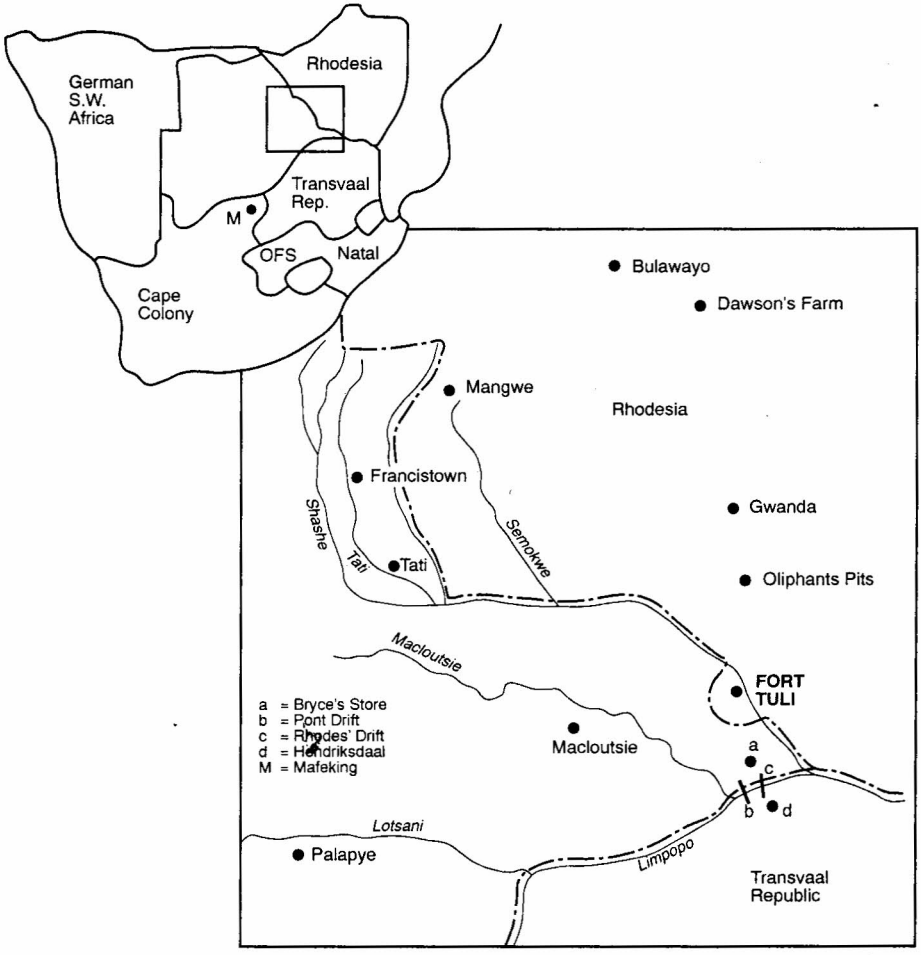


Figure 1: General location of places named in the text